

ARTHUR JAY HARRIS
403 LAKEVIEW DRIVE #201
FORT LAUDERDALE, FLORIDA 33326-2408
November 8, 2002
954.389.4501
art@arthurjayharris.com

Copyright 2002, Arthur Jay Harris

SIMILAR FACT EVIDENCE

Willis Morgan was in Radio Shack in Hollywood Mall on the day Adam Walsh disappeared. Browsing at the sale table, the lone customer in the store, a man approached him, 15 feet away. Inappropriately loudly, he called to him, "Hi there, nice day, isn't it?"

Morgan looked up to see the man staring at him. He described him at 20-25, 180 pounds. They locked eyes for a few long seconds, then, scared, Morgan rebuffed him by looking away and refusing to reply. The man came another five feet closer, repeated his entreaty, rebuffed again, then abruptly and angrily walked away.

At a safe distance, unknown to the man, Morgan followed him out of Radio Shack and into Sears. He figured the man was likely to approach someone else, and perhaps they would need help. He watched him enter the toy department, but because that area was a dead end, forcing the man's return, Morgan ended his observation.

A day or so later, in 1981, Morgan went to Hollywood police to offer a statement. An Officer Presley took it, but seemed uninterested because Morgan had not seen the man in a vehicle.

In 1991, immediately after Dahmer made news in Milwaukee, Morgan again contacted Hollywood police. He said that the man he'd seen in 1981 at the mall was Jeffrey Dahmer.

Although Jack Hoffman eventually took his taped statement, it was not until three months later. In the meantime, Morgan called the FBI in North Miami and gave a formal statement there. He also called America's Most Wanted tip line on possibly three occasions, and wrote a letter to John Walsh at that address. He also wrote to the author of "The Milwaukee Murders".

After Hoffman interviewed Dahmer in August 1992, he contacted Morgan to say that he couldn't have seen Dahmer in 1981. Dahmer's denial of killing Adam was believable, and besides, Morgan had described the man he'd seen as having long hair. Dahmer had just left military service before coming to Miami.

In November 2002, Morgan reiterated to me that the man he had seen was in fact Jeffrey Dahmer. Viewing photographs and video of Dahmer, he made a positive ID.

Morgan also elaborated to me a few more details not on the record in the Hoffman interview transcript.

Ken Hauptert, Sr. managed Sunshine Subs in North Miami Beach and hired Jeffrey Dahmer in the spring of 1981. In regards to this he was never interviewed by anyone from Hollywood Police or any other police agency. In November 2002 I identified and found him, in Oklahoma.

Lionel Dahmer is Jeffrey Dahmer's father.

Tracy Edwards was Jeffrey Dahmer's final intended victim, in Milwaukee. When he managed to escape his apartment, he ran to a police car. Officers who rang Dahmer's doorbell discovered his house of horrors.

William Raymond Bowen II saw Dahmer's photo in the Sunday July 28, 1991 edition of his hometown newspaper, the Birmingham (Ala.) News and immediately thought he recognized Dahmer as the person he'd seen manhandle a small boy, screaming in protest, into a blue cargo-type van at the Hollywood Mall on the day Adam Walsh was lost. As well, the newspaper story said Dahmer had been in Miami at the time, and Hollywood Police was interested. Bowen had lived in Hollywood in 1981. That same day in 1991, Bowen called Hollywood Police, then two days later, he appeared unsolicited at the police station and gave a formal statement.

1. WAS JEFFREY DAHMER THE MAN WILLIS MORGAN SAW IN HOLLYWOOD MALL?

A. DRUNK AND DISHEVELED:

- Willis Morgan, interview with Art Harris, 11/4/02
About the man he'd seen, Morgan said:

"Everything about him was **disheveled. He'd been drinking.** He was totally unkempt."

- Ken Hauptert Sr., interview with Art Harris, 11/4/02

"I saw him go through the trash can, the dumpster behind my shop. He was picking out pizza, to eat. I asked, Why are you doing that? He said, I'm hungry, I have no job. I said, Come in, I'll give you something to eat.

"A couple days later, he was back. I asked, I needed a busboy. The first 2-3 weeks he was okay. Then all of a sudden, **he came in filthy dirty -- like he was drinking all night. Drunk and dirty,** unable to work. **I'd send him home,** next day he'd be okay. Two months later (as his problems persisted) I fired him."

- Lionel Dahmer, A Father's Story, 1994 (William Morrow)
p112. From Miami Beach Jeff had called asking for money, he had none and had no way of getting any. Shari refused to give him any, but did offer to arrange an air ticket to Ohio.

"I picked him up at the Cleveland airport a few days later... Once he came closer to me I saw that Jeff was **filthy and disheveled**. He'd grown a mustache which he hadn't cleaned or tended and was now scraggly and unkempt. His clothes were unwashed and covered with stains. He **stank of whiskey...**"

p113-4

"Only two weeks after returning home, Jeff was **arrested** at the local Ramada Inn. He'd been asked to leave the lounge because he'd been drinking straight out of a vodka bottle... The police had finally been called, and at their arrival, **Jeff had suddenly turned violent**. It had taken three officers to restrain him."

• Jeffrey Dahmer, transcript, January 1992 interview by Robert Ressler, quoted in his book "I Have Lived in the Monster" 1997 (St. Martin's Press)

p102 Dahmer spoke of how he'd found his first admitted victim, Steven Hicks, a hitchhiker near his parents' home, in 1978.

"I had the car, about 5 o'clock at night, and I was driving back home, **after drinking...**"

p130

Q: **Were you always drinking when victims were picked up?**

A: **Mmm-hmm.**

B. THE DEVIL IN DAHMER'S EYES:

• Willis Morgan, interview with Art Harris, 11/4/02

"He had a look on him, **like the Devil was in him**. It was so scary, I was afraid to look at him... **Eyes. Unusual eyes.** The look."

• Lionel Dahmer, A Father's Story, 1994 (William Morrow)

p97: Re theft of Shari Dahmer's garnet-and-diamond ring and a second ring in summer 1978 at their home in Bath, Ohio.

"Jeff denied that he had any knowledge of the robberies. He appeared insulted by the accusation, and actually rose to leave the room.

"At that moment, Shari, a woman who is over six feet tall in heels and who has a commanding voice, told Jeff in no uncertain terms, that he was to sit back down. For a single, chilling instant, Shari, as she later told me, **glimpsed a flash of terrible rage as it passed into Jeff's eyes**. In an instant the rage was gone, but in that moment, Shari had seen the other Jeff, the one who looked out from behind the dull, unmoving mask."

• Tracy Edwards, quoted in "Step into my Parlour", by Ed Baumann, (Bonus Books 1991)

p. 45: Edwards spoke to police on the scene, 7/22/91

"He threatened me, and made advances. Suddenly he had this

big knife in his hand and pressed the blade on my breastbone, right here, by my heart. He said, 'You die if you don't do what I say.' **His face was completely changed.** I wouldn't have recognized him. **It was like he was the devil himself.**"

• Tracy Edwards similarly quoted in Don Davis, *The Milwaukee Murders*, (St. Martin's Press 1991) p151

• Ken Hauptert Sr., interview with Art Harris, 11/5/02
"I saw **hell in his eyes** once. (I'll tell you about it later.)"

• Unnamed Dahmer victim survivor, quoted at trial in the *Milwaukee Sentinel*, 2/8/92

In April 1988, Dahmer had lured this man home, and unknown to him at the time, drugged his drink.

"The next thing I recall happening was thinking to myself, **'Why is he looking at me like that?'**... **For the first time his eye contact was solid. He didn't divert it at all.** It was almost as though he was waiting for something.

"So, naturally, I started drinking the coffee quicker because I was getting uneasy to get out of there..."

The next morning, the man said he woke up in a hospital, his underwear inside out.

• Jeffrey Dahmer, transcript, interviewed by and quoted in Ressler p133

Q: What's the thing about the yellow contact lenses?

A: The two central characters in both of those films [Return of the Jedi and Exorcist III, two of his favorite movies] had glass tints to their **eyes, that exuded power.** And that was part of the fantasy.

Q: You actually wore these [contact lenses], did you not, sometimes?

A: Only in bars.

Q: Did people comment on it?

A: They noticed it. **I didn't get a sense of power from wearing them, but it fit in with my fantasy.**

• The *Milwaukee Sentinel*, 2/3/92

In trial testimony, Det. Dennis Murphy, who took Dahmer's confession, said Dahmer **likened himself to a character in The Exorcist III.**

Murphy: "He states that he felt the main character was driven by evil and he felt **he could relate to him because he was driven by evil.**"

• The *Milwaukee Sentinel*, 2/15/92

Quoting from Dahmer's defense attorney Gerald Boyle's closing argument at trial, quoting Dahmer: **"Now I'm totally evil, totally**

depraved, totally out of control..." He says, "I'm Satan. I'm Satan."

C. INDICIA OF DAHMER'S DEVIL WORSHIP:

• Don Davis, The Milwaukee Murders, St. Martin's Press 1991
p25

"In 1975, when Jeff was in high school, three neighborhood youngsters were tramping through the woods behind the Dahmer home when they stumbled across what was left of a dog. The head had been cut off and the gutted carcass was dangling from a tree behind a cross made of sticks. The kids who found it would recall in later years that it looked like the **remnants of devil worship.**"

• Lionel Dahmer, A Father's Story

p94. In 1978, Lionel and Shari discover Jeff living alone in the family house, his mother and brother moved out. A party was going on, stoned partyers inside.

"... In the family room (Shari) found a round wooden coffee table upon which a **pentagram** had been drawn in chalk... Later I learned that Jeff had conducted a seance, that he had been trying to contact the dead."

p 132. Living at the West Allis house of his grandmother, she had found Jeff had set up "**a kind of Satanic altar** in her house, complete with griffins and bizarre black lights... and **a copy of The Satanic Bible.**"

• The Milwaukee Journal, 2/5/92

"Dahmer sketched his **proposed temple** for (psychologist) Becker when she interviewed him... Dahmer purchased the base of the so-called temple, a black table...(and) planned to buy a black chair to sit on in front of the table. He planned to line up the skulls of 10 victims on the table and position one full skeleton on each end of the table, Becker said. Incense would be burning on the table, and everything would be illuminated from overhead by four blue globe lights, Becker was told. Blue curtains and a wall plaque perhaps depicting a goat would have formed the backdrop of the shrine.

"Dahmer had also purchased a statue of a **griffin**, a mythical animal with the body and hind legs of a lion and the head and wings of an eagle. According to the Dictionary of Mysticism and the Occult, the griffin was the world's largest bird, capable of obscuring the sun with its spread wings.

"Police found the griffin at Dahmer's apartment when they arrested him in July (1991). **Dahmer said he bought it because it was representative of evil...**"

• Jeffrey Dahmer, transcript, interviewed by and quoted in Ressler p133

"I would've tried to develop some sort of incantation or ritual, to tap into power, spiritual power. At that time, I thought that sort of thing might be possible, but I didn't know."

Q: So you would have placed yourself in the chair, focused on the scene, and that what -- meditate?

A: Right.

D. LONG HAIR:

After viewing news photos in 1991 of Jeffrey Dahmer, Morgan told Hollywood Police the man he'd seen in Hollywood Mall on July 27, 1981 was absolutely Dahmer. The main difference in the 1991 photos from the man he'd seen was his hair was much longer.

After his interview, Hoffman told Morgan he couldn't have seen Dahmer, back then Dahmer had just been released from the military, so he couldn't have had the longish hair Morgan described.

- Dahmer's Army discharge: **March 26, 1981**
- Adam disappeared: **July 27, 1981**

- Ken Hauptert Sr. interview with Art Harris, 11/5/02

"He **always needed a haircut**. It was long in the back. I kept telling him to comb it."

E. TO GAIN CONTROL OF VICTIMS, DAHMER GRABBED ARMS:

- Morgan, interview with Art Harris, 11/4/02

"I felt he was going to pull my arm and pull me out of the store... I thought, Did he have a knife?"

- Tracy Edwards, quoted by Chicago Sun-Times, 8/4/91

Lured inside Dahmer's Milwaukee apartment, "It seemed normal, nice furniture. Black lacquer lamp, beautiful aquarium. That's how he got me off guard. He was talking about the catfish, and how they clean the (bottom) of the tank.

"A split second later he throws a handcuff on one arm and (presses) a big-ass military knife right below my rib cage, right below my heart."

- William Raymond Bowen II, transcript of interview 7/30/91 to Jack Hoffman:

p4

"... As I looked up toward the Sears to start walking I heard the racket of a man dragging a boy out by his arms, really manhandling him..."

F. DAHMER USED KNIVES:

• Jeffrey Dahmer, interview transcript to Jack Hoffman, 8/13/92

p20-21

Q: What types of tools did you use for dismembering these victims?

A: **Large hunting knife with a rubber grip, very large.** Bought it at the knife store in the Grand (Avenue) Mall (in downtown Milwaukee)...

Just slit from the sternum to the, you know, pubic area, removed the internal organs and then cut the flesh starting from the calves, legs, and then up, removed the head and put that in the freezer, and, uh, the bone, the skeleton that was defleshed I would put in that large 80 gallon cooking pot that I had, pour in a box of that wall-cleaning solution, I'd strip the remaining flesh off, turn up to a boil, and did the same with the heads so I had a clean skeleton..."

p26

Occasionally, Dahmer said, the drugs he used to subdue his victims were insufficient.

Dahmer: "... I had to **stab him in the throat with a knife** 'cause he wasn't completely out..."

2. DID WILLIS MORGAN FIT THE PROFILE OF DAHMER'S VICTIMS?

Although not a homosexual, Morgan is a white man, 34 years old in 1981, then only slightly smaller than the man who approached him. As a circa-1985 photograph he gave me shows, he had the well-developed body and look of a male model. He also had a subtle handicap; from a motorcycle accident, he had an above-the-knee prosthesis.

• Jeffrey Dahmer, transcript, interviewed by and quoted in Ressler

p133-4. Ressler narrative:

"I moved on to victim selection. The **people Dahmer picked up from malls** or on the street **were not always gay**. He said that hadn't mattered, because **he had been looking for physique**, and in any case, the sexual activities that he performed were not consensual and took place while the victim was unconscious or dead. **He said that one of every three he approached in a mall would agree to come back to his place** and be photographed, while in the gay bars the proportion was two out of three."

p138

Ressler: "I asked him again about his sexual preferences -- if all things had been equal, what sort of person he would have wanted as a sexual partner."

Dahmer: "I would have liked to have, like on the videotape, a

well-developed white guy, compliant to my wishes..."

p114-5

Dahmer: "And if I had met **like, one of the guys that did a striptease act**, but it's awfully hard to find somebody like that."

• Jeffrey Dahmer, interview transcript to Jack Hoffman, 8/13/92

p16

"As I said, I was interested in finding the type, **the Chippendale-type, good-looking swimmers-type build.**"

• Willis Morgan, interview with Art Harris, 11/4/02

As to the man who he saw in Hollywood Mall, rather than Adam Walsh, "**I think I was his first choice.** The mall was dead... (As he followed him), "He went into the toy department, looking for somebody... I knew he was going to approach someone."

3. WHEN JEFFREY DAHMER WAS IN NORTH MIAMI BEACH, WAS HE PROWLING FOR PARTNERS?

Dahmer seemed to have a history of getting beaten up and mugged. Although one could say he had a black cloud over his head, a better answer was the assaults were responses to his failed homosexual overtures.

• Ken Hauptert, Sr., interview with Art Harris, 11/4/02

"He came in once, **eyeglasses broken**, stinking... he explained, I was running and fell down and broke my glasses."

• Jeffrey Dahmer, interview transcript to Jack Hoffman, 8/13/92

p4

"I would hate going back to the beach to sleep on the beach and so I'd stay up drinking til maybe 3 in the morning and this **one time I got mugged. The guy took a hundred from me.**

Q: Did you report it to the police?

A: No. Another time I remember going back to the beach... where I had my sleeping area set up and there were some other guys there and **I almost got knifed** 'cause they didn't know who I was."

• Lionel Dahmer, quoted by the Milwaukee Sentinel, 7/26/91

While Jeffrey lived with his grandmother in the Milwaukee suburb of West Allis, "He roamed around bars and repeatedly stayed until closing time, then he'd demand more drinks, they'd usher him out, **sometimes there'd be fights, he'd get hurt badly**, several times he got hurt resisting arrest.

"He was **attacked several times and had stitches over his eye and broken ribs. He had \$300 stolen from him** outside a bank Downtown."

• The Milwaukee Journal, 2/2/92

Reporting trial testimony reflecting Dahmer's police confession, the Journal wrote that while he was in the Army, "he was **beaten bloody once by two angry privates.**"

In Milwaukee, he was also often a crime victim. "A man he had hoped to get into his apartment **struck him from behind in a stairwell and took \$350 from his pocket.**" In a Chicago bathhouse, a man "realizing he had been drugged, **slugged him in the face.**"

4. WAS JEFFREY DAHMER A THIEF?

Although Sunshine Subs had a blue Dodge cargo van, used for pizza deliveries and to obtain restaurant supplies, manager Ken Hauptert Sr. said he never allowed Dahmer to drive it -- his alcoholism was an issue.

However, use of the van was shared with a sister store a few block away, managed by the owner of both properties. According to two other witnesses speaking to Art Harris, the owner kept exceedingly poor tabs on his delivery vehicles.

Could Dahmer have known that, stolen the keys to the Dodge van, and used it, perhaps for a full day after he'd been sent home on a workday by Ken Hauptert Sr. for drinking?

Instances of Dahmer's petty thefts:

• Milwaukee Sentinel, 7/27/91

"Ronald D. Flowers also escaped a frightening brush with Dahmer, according to a **theft report** Flowers filed with the West Allis Police Department in 1988.

"According to police records, Flowers, then 25, met Dahmer at a gay bar on Milwaukee's South Side. Flowers told police that he and Dahmer went to the home of Dahmer's grandmother in West Allis, where he was drugged. He told police that **he awoke** at the Milwaukee County Medical Complex in Wauwatosa **and the cash that was in his wallet and a gold bracelet were missing.**"

• Lionel Dahmer, A Father's Story

p119

"My mother told Shari that she had found a full-size department store **mannequin** in Jeff's closet. It was a male figure, dressed in sports shirt and shorts... I called him up... Jeff's reaction was completely calm and unemotional. **He said that he'd taken it from a store** only to demonstrate that he could do it..."

5. COULD JEFFREY DAHMER BE TRUSTED TO TELL THE TRUTH?

On every occasion, Dahmer denied murdering Adam Walsh. Even

before Jack Hoffman interviewed him, Hollywood Police told the Miami Herald they'd dropped Dahmer as a suspect. After the interview, Hoffman wrote for the file that he believed Dahmer when he said he'd confessed to more murders than the evidence would have proved against him. Also, his likely lack of a personal vehicle -- as well as his denial of knowing where the Hollywood Mall was -- suggested his innocence.

However, Dahmer had a long history of lying to law enforcement authorities, as well as to his father. As well, the two states in which he'd confessed to murders had no death penalty at the time of those killings. Florida did; for a year, Dahmer's attorneys refused to allow any Florida police to interview their client.

- Lionel Dahmer, quoted by the Milwaukee Sentinel, 7/26/91
"Jeff would lie, and we'd catch him in lies. At other times, he would be absolutely frank, and I'd check up and find him to be frank. You can't tell with a person like that whether you're getting the truth or not."

- Lionel Dahmer, A Father's Story
p122
"He had become that most artful of all deceivers, one who mixes falsehood with just a pinch of truth."

- Jeffrey Dahmer, interview transcript to Jack Hoffman, 8/13/92
p2. Regarding his stay in Florida, and his work at Sunshine Subs:
"I had all types of positions, cashier, cook, cleaner. And the guy was paying me under the table so he wouldn't, have to, you know. **And at the same time I was collecting unemployment.**

- p3
"I was working every day, about every day, once in a while I'd get one day off on the weekend, I was working ten, twelve (hour) shifts, um, days from morning to night, uh, didn't leave any time for recreation at all."

Q: Do you remember your supervisor's name?

A: Yeah, he was, uh, let's see, Ken Houleb I think his name was.

Q: What was his last name?

A: Houleb, I think. H-O-U-L-E-B.

p6

Q: Did you **ever take up residency with another person** that may have had an apartment or home?

A: **No.**

Q: You pretty much kept to yourself?

A: Uh huh. **Too busy working.**

- Ken Haupert, Sr., interview with Art Harris, 11/4/02

"I paid him minimum wage and meals." He said Dahmer's hours were weekdays, roughly midmorning to late afternoon. He was **part-time. He worked "bussing tables, mopping floors, cleanup."**

Asked whether he knew Dahmer was collecting unemployment at the same time, Hauptert said no, but he'd recognized that Dahmer **"was quite good at lying."**

• Lionel Dahmer, A Father's Story

p111. Lionel Dahmer wrote about his son's phone calls from Miami Beach in the summer of 1981:

"... In one conversation, **he told me that he was now living with a woman**, an illegal alien, who had offered him money to marry her..."

• Lionel Dahmer, A Father's Story

p134

Arrested in 1988 for sexual assault on a child, 13-year-old Somsack Sinthasomphone, Dahmer denied an intent to molest a minor.

"'I'll never do anything like that again, Dad,' he reassured me.

"But with this assurance came another lie.

"**'I didn't know he was a kid,'** Jeff said.

"In fact, **the boy had told Jeff his age almost immediately."**

• Court transcript, May 1989, quoted by the Milwaukee Journal, 7/26/91

In court for the same offense, Dahmer pled guilty. Blaming his actions on alcoholism, he asked the judge for leniency and asked for treatment, which he suggested he'd more likely get outside of jail.

Don't buy it, the prosecutor told the judge, asking him to impose a five-year prison term. She called Dahmer **"very manipulative."**

"His perception that what he did wrong here was choosing too young a victim -- and that's all he did wrong -- is a part of the problem. He appeared to be cooperative and receptive, but anything that goes below the surface indicates the deep-seated psychological problems that he is unwilling or incapable of dealing with."

Then Dahmer personally addressed the court: "What I have done is very serious. I've never before been in this position before. Nothing this awful. This is a nightmare come true for me. If anything would shock me out of my past behavior patterns, it's this.

"Please give me a chance to show that I can, that I can tread the straight and narrow and not get involved in any situation like this ever again. This enticing a child was the climax of my idiocy. I don't know what in the world I was thinking when I did it. I offer no defense. I do want help. I do want to turn my life around."

• Lionel Dahmer, A Father's Story

p136

"On the day before Jeff was scheduled to be sentenced for child molestation [of 13-year-old Somsack Sinthasomphone, in 1989], I drove to my mother's house in West Allis in order to accompany Jeff to his court appearance.

"... as I went through his room, I found a small wooden box with a metal rim. It was about one foot square, and its lid was tightly sealed and locked.

"I asked 'What's in here?'

"'Nothing.'

"'Open it up, Jeff.'

"'But why, Dad?' Jeff asked. 'There's nothing in it.'

"'Open it.'

"Jeff suddenly grew very alarmed. 'Can't I have just one foot of space to myself? Do you have to look through everything?'

"'What's in the box, Jeff?'

"... I turned and started for the basement to get a tool with which I could open the box myself.

"Jeff leaped in front of me... 'You're right, Dad,' he said quietly. 'It's magazines, that kind of thing.'

(Jeff promised to open it the next morning, out of the presence of his grandmother. The next day he did -- revealing pornographic magazines.)

p139

"Watching him as he faced the judge that day, it was hard to believe that this same son would never be more than he seemed to be -- **a liar, an alcoholic, a thief, an exhibitionist, a molester of children...**"

• Jeffrey Dahmer, interview transcript to Jack Hoffman, 8/13/92 p28

Q: There was another incident... where the police came which was after the arrest of (Somsack) Sinthasomphone and they searched your apartment and you had the skull.

A: That was, uh, even before that there was a time, well, I'm not going to say that on tape. That was the time I had that mummified head... **They searched my apartment, I had an apartment on 24th Street and they looked, they just didn't pull a towel up, that's why they didn't see the skull...**

And another time I had that mummified head in the, uh, small metal chest I had in the closet and I took that to work, that's where I kept it at work, for about a year. And then the time that the police came around asking questions about the guy that was shot upstairs or strangled upstairs, he came into my apartment and looked around and didn't see anything...

Then the time that 15-year-old guy I met working at the gay bar, he ran and told the police that I had assaulted him and they didn't believe him...

- Konerak Sinthasomphone incident, recalled in Step Into My Parlour by Ed Baumann

Two eighteen-year-old girls, out after midnight on a May 1991 night in Milwaukee, **saw a young teenage child, butt naked, bruised, bleeding, and dazed** -- Konerak Sinthasomphone, 14. They called police, who responded, but by then, Dahmer had showed, beer under his arm, trying to take control of the situation.

Dahmer: "Look, we've been drinking Jack Daniels, and I'm afraid he's had too much." **When an officer asked how old the child was, Dahmer answered Nineteen.** "We live together, right here at 924 (his address). We're boyfriends, if you know what I mean."

One of the girls argued the dazed boy was much less than 19, but believing Dahmer, the officers told the girls to leave and escorted Dahmer as he took Konerak home.

Inside his apartment, Dahmer kept the officers in the living room. **Had they entered the bedroom, they would have found a body.** When the police left, Dahmer admitted, he finished the job he'd started and killed Konerak Sinthasomphone, then dismembered him.

- Jeffrey Dahmer, transcript, interviewed by and quoted in Ressler

p111

Even after his capture, Dahmer continued to insist that he'd thought Somsack Sinthasomphone was older than he looked.

Dahmer: "... I never intended to hurt him."

Ressler: "This was a young guy, wasn't he? How old was he?"

A: "Thirteen, fourteen. I thought he was older. **You know, an Asian guy can be 21 and still look like he's a young kid.**"

- Jeffrey Dahmer, interview transcript to Jack Hoffman, 8/13/92 p27

Dahmer spoke of another close call with police in 1978 after he'd killed Steven Hicks and was taking his dismembered bones, in bags, to the dump:

"The time in the middle of the night, 3 o'clock on a deserted road where I was pulled over by two policemen in Bath, Ohio, and **had the body parts in the back seat** and they gave me a ticket for driving left of center. Had to take the drunk test and everything and **they asked me What's this stuff? And I said, It's just garbage** that I hadn't gotten around to drop off at the city dump earlier today."

- The Bradenton Herald, 8/29/91

In 1986, **Dahmer was arrested for masturbating** in a Milwaukee lakeside park, pants around his thighs, **in front of two 12-year-old boys.** He told an officer he'd done it about five times before, but **in court he said he was merely urinating** after drinking too much beer. As part of a plea, to disorderly conduct, he was sentenced to a year of probation.

He told his probation officer he had been drinking alone in a wooded area.

"After a few cans of beer, I needed to go, so I did, behind some trees. I was sure there was no one else around, but I was wrong. Two boys saw me and called the police."

- The Milwaukee Sentinel 2/7/92

At trial, psychiatrist George Palermo, a witness for the prosecution, testified that Dahmer "**has lied for years and still lies today,**" the Sentinel reported.

Palermo: "He lied to the judge in 1989 (when Dahmer was sentenced for sexual assault). He lied to his lawyer. He lied to many doctors to get the (sleeping) pills [he used to drug victims]. It is my feeling he has embellished a great deal in the things he has said he did."

- Milwaukee County State Attorney E. Michael McCann (videotape, Dahmer: Mystery of a Serial Killer (A&E))

At trial's closing argument, prosecutor McCann suggested that Dahmer might have killed elsewhere in addition to the instances he'd admitted.

"Don't be fooled by him. He fooled the police in Bath, Ohio. He fooled the West Allis police. He fooled the Milwaukee police. He's fooled a lot of people, including the court who gave him probation for sexual assault.

"Ladies and gentlemen, he's fooled a lot of people. Please, please don't let this murderous killer fool you."

- Jeffrey Dahmer, interview transcript to Jack Hoffman, 8/13/92

p8 Hoffman summarized to Dahmer statements that two people a year earlier had made identifying him as being at Hollywood Mall on the day Adam disappeared.

Dahmer: "Coincident."

Q: Excuse me?

A: **What a coincidence, huh?**

p9

Dahmer: "And people said they seen me in Arizona and in California... never been there. And uh, but the, I can't prove I didn't do anything to them but the biggest, the biggest I can, I can say is Why would I have admitted to half of them (the 17 murders) that they would have known nothing about and then leave him out?"

6. DID DAHMER DECAPITATE ADAM AS HE DECAPITATED SO MANY OTHERS?

Adam Walsh's decapitated head was found, seemingly discarded,

although no other part of his body was ever located. Eleven skulls, some still with flesh, were found in Dahmer's Milwaukee apartment. He also admitted to mutilations of additional bodies.

• Jeffrey Dahmer, transcript, quoted by and in Ressler p104, regarding the body of Steven Hicks, his first admitted victim, in 1978:

"And then I cut the arm off. Cut each piece. Bagged each piece... put them back, under the crawl space. **Took the head, washed it off, put it on the bathroom floor...**

p110, regarding the body of Steven Tuomi, murdered in 1987, who Dahmer said was his second victim. Dahmer was living in the basement of the house of his grandmother, in West Allis:

"When my Gramma goes to church for a couple hours, I go down and get it; take it a knife, slit the belly open, masturbate, then deflesh the body and put the flesh into bags; triple bag the flesh, wrap the skeleton up in an old bedsheet, smash it up with a sledgehammer; wrap it up and throw it all out in the trash on Monday morning. **Except the skull. Kept the skull.**"

Q: How long did you keep that?

A: About a week. Because I put it in undiluted bleach. That cleaned it, but it made it too brittle, so I threw it out."

7. DID DAHMER MAKE A SLIP OF THE TONGUE IN AN INTERVIEW?

• Jeffrey Dahmer, transcript, interviewed by and quoted in Ressler

p 116

Ressler asked him about 14-year-old Konerak Sinthasomphone, one of his last victims.

"He was the brother of the one that [I'd photographed]. **I was just walking in the mall, ran into him, didn't know him from Adam** -- how many are the chances of that happening? Astronomical."

Throughout the day, officers searched along the turnpike from Orlando to Miami, including thirty-five miles of canals. Someone called the Indian River sheriff's office in the afternoon and said that the rest of the body was within a mile of where the head was found. But that turned out not to be true.

At noon, Franklin Cox spoke to Broward County Medical Examiner Ronald Wright, who wanted to do the autopsy. Cox agreed, packed the remains in ice, and gave the package to Detective Ron Young, who accepted a ride in WSVN-TV's news helicopter back to Fort Lauderdale.

Dr. Wright signed for the remains at 2:15. He too noted five distinct blows to the back of Adam's neck and lower rear portion of his skull. He thought the blows were inflicted by a very sharp bladed instrument at least 5½ inches in length.

Further, he was able to say that Adam was dead when he was decapitated. And by examining the inside of his skull, he could say that the child had been dead for at least ten days before they found him.

Hollywood Police also said that they had checked, and discounted, the possibility that the abduction -- now murder -- had been a reprisal of some sort in a "power struggle in the Bahamas' lucrative resort industry," the *Sun-Tattler* wrote.

[A day later, police captain Bob Mowers was quoted in *The Miami News*, "Essentially, he books guests into the hotel. He's not a money man. He's not someone in that kind of influential position. I would rule that out."]

The Walshes' flight home was delayed out of Kennedy airport more than two and a half hours because of the air traffic controllers' strike. While they waited at the Delta terminal, hearing that reporters from every major local news agency were awaiting them at Fort Lauderdale airport, they reluctantly decided they would speak to them.

They slept for most of the flight. Jane Walsh talked to Charlie Brennan about the problem of missing children in general. A representative of New York-based Child Find had appeared with the Walshes on the show and told them that about 50,000 children go missing and unrecovered each year.

"It's over for us, one way or the other. But for some of these women, they still go to sleep at night, not knowing where their children are. John's not going to forget them.

"John wants to help these people get publicity, and he'll do that. He could walk away and say 'the hell with the world.' But that's not my brother."

It was just after 11 P.M. when they finally arrived. They talked for about four minutes, and took no questions.

Reve's arm underneath John's shoulder, his eyes red, he once again broke into tears:

"I really don't know what to say. Other than I'm sure you know our hearts are broken.

"We were fortunate in the fact that we had a lot of friends and some resources to look for Adam, and we gave it our best effort to bring him back. I just wish it had a happier ending.

"I don't know who would do this to a six-year-old child. I can't conceive of it. It's beyond the realm of reality."

He thanked the Hollywood Police, the volunteers who searched for Adam, the community that had prayed for him, and the press, but was bitter about the lack of state and federal help.

"I can't tell you how we feel. But maybe by me saying this, will make some people aware of how hard it is, and how little cooperation people get that have missing children.

"We have a huge computer in Washington, D.C., that is for stolen cars. But we have no kind of a central location for missing children. Monies are spent and funded for natural resources and to save endangered species but yet there's no federal or state organization to help in the search for missing children.

"This is a great country and we have a lot of resources but it appears to me that our priorities are in the wrong order. Maybe these words will help save some other little children from what happened to Adam."

Reve was briefer and less demonstrative, her face taut.

"I don't know what is happening in this world. I really don't. But Adam evidently is too good for this world. He's much greater than this world, and he didn't deserve to live in this world. He was too good, and you know, only the good die young."

Wednesday, August 12 / 1981

"The ordinary criminal, with this much heat, would have dropped the kid off by the roadside, stabbed him, smothered him or just killed him, Lt. Richard Hynds speculated to *The Miami Herald*.

"But this, this mutilation is the work of a psychopath."

Broward County Medical Examiner Ronald Wright dissented:

"This person isn't sick. This person is a nasty animal that needs to be eradicated from the earth. Assuming that this is the first such killing, there will be more. These kinds of people don't quit."

Wright told the *Herald* that he couldn't determine the cause or time of death from the autopsy alone because the head had been disfigured, possibly by alligators or turtles. Clinical tests would have to be done, taking an additional four days.

But the *Sun-Tattler* contradicted its competition in its banner headline, quoting different information from Wright:

Adam may have been dead since
he disappeared; police need clues

"There are marks on the head, but I can't tell you at this time how they were made. I do know that the severing was uneven, which could mean a lot of things," he said.

Chief Broward Medical Examiner's office investigator D.P. Hughes, quoted in *The Miami News*, said the further tests would focus both on brain tissue -- which could give a better idea of the time of death -- and the cut on the spinal column at the base of the head -- in order to determine the instrument used to decapitate the boy.

"We need to get this man off the streets. I say man because dismemberment is not something females are noted for." He added that dismembered bodies are typically scattered.

Lt. Hynds concurred, in a comment to the *Fort Lauderdale News*. "There had to be a massive amount of blood lost when the head was severed, and we didn't find any near the canal." Bacterial tests of water samples from the site would also need to be done.

Further, he said that the site where the head was found was inaccessible to the road. That meant that the killer had stopped his car and walked to it.

[That directly contradicted what the *Sun-Tattler* reported the next day that Hynds had said. "He could have just stuck his arms out the window and dropped it there. He may not even have left the car."]

Wright told the *Fort Lauderdale News* that the head was in an advanced state of decomposition, and there were areas of "discoloration" found on it. He didn't know whether they were bruises caused by a beating, or something else. He would delay his formal ruling of homicide in the meantime. "But there is no doubt it is a homicide," he said. It wasn't an accidental death, such as caused by a motorboat, said Indian River County medical examiner Cox.

In Vero Beach, a *Sun-Tattler* reporter overheard Hollywood Det. James Gibbons, exhausted from missing sleep: "This kid never did anything to anybody. And he's never going to get a chance to." Back in Hollywood, Det. Ron Hickman sighed heavily when asked if he had any new leads.

"No. We have nothing. Absolutely nothing. I'm sick about it."

The *Sun-Tattler* also solicited other reactions. "I just don't have words to describe my own grief, my own anger and my disgust that people like this are walking the earth," said John Monahan. "I just hope God will help this family."

The paper sent a reporter to Hollywood Mall. One elderly woman said she had just come from a store counter and saw a salesgirl in tears upon hearing the news.

The Miami News interviewed Adam's neighbors on McKinley Street, including the parents of Adam's best friend, three-year-old Josh Wager. A missing person flier was still posted on a tall tree in the Walshes' yard.

"Everything that's been said about Adam was so true," said Rick Wager. "He was a very nice little boy. Very shy. Not like

so many kids that come right up to you and start talking. Adam had to get to know you a bit first."

Wayne Croft, a Broward County sheriff's detective, knew Adam from his Hollywood Optimists little league team, called the Campbell Rentals. The bat that Adam tried to swing was almost as big as he was.

"He was small for his age, quiet and very well-behaved. He was just learning to swing."

The *Fort Lauderdale News* spoke to another parent of a child on Adam's team, Sue Hoffman, who was also Adam's first grade teacher. Her seven-year-old son Clifford was also Adam's classmate.

"They were the young ones together on the T-ball team. They were just learning. They got a big kick when they got on base."

Adam got all A's and B's at school. On the back of one report card, he drew a sharp-toothed monster face and gave it back to her.

"He loved monsters; he loved to draw. He was a very bright boy. He seemed to see beyond things."

Hoffman said she had gotten a call as soon as Adam disappeared, and she went to the mall to look for him. "I kept saying he probably was hiding someplace and got stuck."

Crying, she said, "What's so hard to believe is we tried our best, our children are responsible children. The parents take them to school. They are closely supervised."

Another *Miami News* reporter wrote that there was such "blind love" for the Walshes that it shocked even the detectives.

"I don't know a police officer so hardened he doesn't feel when a kid gets hurt, drowns, or gets murdered. They have kids. Everyone relates to a kid," said Captain Bob Mowers.

The *Sun-Tattler* also assigned two reporters to respond to John Walsh's charges about the lack of police involvement in missing children cases.

Ivana DiNova, who established the Dee Scofield Awareness Program, had called for a federal police agency such as the FBI to get involved in missing children cases within 24 hours after a child first became lost.

Hollywood Det. Carl Hummel responded. He said his department "constantly" gets frantic parents calling to ask for help in looking for their missing child -- about twenty-five cases a month. But most of the time it's "kids who get mad at their parents and run away for a while. And most of the time, the kids show up a short time later. Usually within a day or two."

Hummel, a twenty-year veteran of the force, said he couldn't remember more than a half-dozen cases like Adam's.

A spokesman for the FBI said although they immediately offered Hollywood Police technical assistance and help in following out-of-state leads, they were prohibited from entering the case further.

"Congress wrote the laws and was very explicit as to what is a federal violation," said Special Agent Ed Gooderham, in Washington.

"Many people think, 'We'll call in the FBI and they'll solve it.' [But] local law enforcement agencies are far more familiar with their own areas than we are. And for things like searches,

the FBI does not have the mobile manpower your local department has.

"When it comes to conducting interviews, we feel we can do well."

And despite John Walsh's assertion a few days before that calls to U.S. Attorney General William French Smith was going to put the FBI on the case, Gooderham and a Miami special agent both said that the attorney general had not ordered an investigation.

As to the level of assistance from other police agencies within the state, Hollywood Police spokesman Fred Barbetta said "This is something that had the full cooperation of every police department around."

Hollywood Police Chief Sam Martin also responded to Walsh's charges:

"In any kind of investigation like this, the more people you get involved, the better the chance you have of being led to the missing child and the person who abducted him.

"But I think we have to be very careful when we start changing federal laws (governing jurisdiction.) It would be federalizing the police. Is that what people want?"

In the afternoon, the Walshes held another press conference, this time to announce funeral services, and that much of the \$120,000 donated to a fund for Adam's safe return would now be given to Child Find and the Dee Scofield Project. To handle that money, and additional donations, an Adam Walsh trust fund had been set up, in care of a Miami attorney.

The family would receive visitors at a Hollywood funeral home Thursday evening, and Friday afternoon and evening.

"These hours are for the thousands of people who have called, wanting to say some prayers for Adam," John Walsh said, trying to keep his tears back.

A Mass of the Angels, said at Catholic funerals of children younger than seven -- who are considered to be without sin -- would be held 10 A.M. Saturday. They expected he would be cremated early the next week. "We'll scatter his ashes at sea, because that boy loved the water so much."

Further, someone had come up with an additional \$100,000 reward for the arrest and conviction of Adam's killer. They would only describe their benefactor as a "credible individual."

"This is the worst thing that anybody could do. God forbid it would happen to anyone else.

"But Adam is safe now. He's in heaven. He's a good little boy. He will be spared now from the problems of the world.

"Parents, take care of your children. If this could happen to Adam in five minutes, it could happen to anyone. The police believe the man who took Adam is some kind of deranged killer, and he could do it again.

"By us coming forward in our grief now, we might help one or two or three of these missing children who this is happening to."

He asked for more money to fund missing childrens' groups.

"They have no cooperation from the federal government whatsoever, no cooperation from the state government. They estimate there are 150,000 children abducted in the United States each year for various reasons, some by ex-spouses, some by people who steal children to sell them, child pornography rings, many reasons.

"There's enough money being spent so we can blow up the world fifteen times. There must be enough money somewhere for these organizations that exist."

Walsh urged the public to write to their senators and congressmen to support bills that would get the FBI involved in missing children cases.

"It seems to be getting all kinds of resistance. The FBI just does not enter these cases. I somehow believe that if they had entered earlier, I don't know, maybe they could have widened the search. The Hollywood Police searched night and day but are limited to this county.

"I don't know what it takes to convince the FBI that children are being abducted. Groups like this get no cooperation from the federal government whatsoever.

"The FBI would be able to assist if a spotting or sighting of the child is reported. In our situation, the Hollywood Police were fantastic. But once the child has left the area, the search becomes fruitless.

"Little children can't vote. Little children can't pay taxes and the politicians just don't seem to be aware of this problem. I'm not speaking out of revenge or resentment. I was not aware of this until this happened. God forbid it ever happens to anyone else.

"I can imagine someone without the resources we had, sitting in their homes, praying day and night for a phone call or a lead and not knowing who to contact or what to do, and maybe, in our own way, we can help this cause."

Reve repeated some of what her husband said.

"Nothing can hurt us now. We just want to help others. Probably the only positive thing that's come out of this is that so many people have come forth, wanting to help. We're all here thinking rationally, and this was not a rational act. I fear to God that they'll do it again.

"Hold onto your children. They're the resources of this country. If this could happen to Adam in the five minutes we were apart, it could happen to many, many other children.

"This world has changed. It's changed a lot, and I'm afraid it's not for the good."

Then, she addressed her son's killer:

"You will be found. You will be found. If you have to be backed into a corner, you'll be found."

After the press conference, Walsh addressed questions that the murder might have been related to his business.

"[The police] searched my background totally, from getting out of college and going to work, through the last few years, and my

business associates (voluntarily) came forth. I'm in sales and marketing. I entertain people and try to get them to come to hotels, and I'm not in the type of business to alienate people. I'm a salesman.

"The people I'm involved with are wealthy on their own right. They have children. If it really is for a ransom, there was no ransom demand, so it's been eliminated. This person was a sick, sick person, some type of whatever."

At 3 P.M., the search at the site was called off, finding nothing. More than 500 officers had participated, combing land, water, and ditches.

Thursday, August 13/1981

Broward Medical Examiner Ron Wright told The Miami Herald that he had eliminated the possibility that an animal had killed Adam.

"It just doesn't happen very much, for one, and if it did happen, it seems to me there should be a body."

M.E.'s office chief investigator D.P. Hughes told the *Sun-Tattler*: "Some of the marks on the skin, suggested by some of the wound edges, could be interpreted as animal activity. But the thing is terribly decomposed, and none of this is easy."

Although the parents of Timothy Pottenburgh, who said he had seen Adam get into a blue van at Sears, had refused to let him be hypnotized, Lt. Hynds said they would ask again. That was the police's best lead, he told the *Herald*.

Police all over the state had since stopped hundreds of blue vans and checked registrations. "I'm afraid to drive my own blue van," Hynds told the *Fort Lauderdale News*.

And in fact, in the wake of what had happened, the Pottenburghs were relenting. In the early afternoon, they allowed Det. Ron Hickman to speak to Timothy and his grandmother at length.

Timothy said he was in Sears's toy department with his grandmother when he saw a man loitering, reading comic books. He described him as white, mid-twenties, five-ten to six-foot, with dark curly hair and a moustache, wearing a multi-colored tank top. Shortly after, he saw a small boy leave the store through the north door, and the man followed him out.

The man ran to a navy blue van parked close to the entrance. The little boy walked around Sears to the west side, near the garden shop. As Timothy and his grandmother stepped off the sidewalk to walk to their car, the blue van almost hit them as it turned the corner.

Then the blue van stopped in front of the garden shop, and Timothy saw the van's passenger side sliding door open, and two hands motioning to the little boy, who was standing in the west parking lot. The little boy then walked to the van and was pulled inside.

Timothy thought the person in the van was wearing a stocking mask.

But Carolyn Hudson, Timothy's grandmother, repeated that she hadn't witnessed any of this, except for the blue van that almost ran them over. Nor was she certain of the time of the incident.

Hickman asked Marilyn Pottenburgh if she would now allow her son to be hypnotized, and this time she relented. They agreed to do it Friday.

At three o'clock, Jane Houvouras and her son Matthew arrived at the police station to keep their appointment with Hickman and Hoffman, regarding the man they had seen possibly trying to abduct another little boy at Sears in North Palm Beach. First thing, they drove them to City of Miami police headquarters to meet with John Valor, who had drawn the composite of the woman seen at Castle Park.

Police had already released some details from the lead to the afternoon papers. While they didn't identify Houvouras, they said someone had tried to abduct ten-year-old Terry while he was playing Atari at that Sears.

As in Adam's case, it had happened close to noontime, and Terry's mother was elsewhere in the store. But Terry had caused a scene, kicking, screaming, breaking free and running toward other customers, and the man chasing him left the store.

"Due to the similarity of the incidents, I'd put a lot of faith into the possibility that the two could be related," Det. Jack Hoffman told *The Miami News*.

But there were also problems in associating the two events. No one had reported that Adam caused a similar scene at Sears in Hollywood. And Houvouras had come forward almost a month after the incident. Further, police had not yet located Terry, the possible victim.

Hollywood police had consulted with the behavioral science division of the Los Angeles Police Department, in an attempt to make a psychological profile of Adam's abductor, killer, and decapitator.

On this date, psychologist Dr. Mark Reisner offered his suggestions:

The suspect was male, nineteen to thirty-five years old (probably in his early to late twenties), and white or Latin, because crimes like these were not usually inter-racial.

Mentally, he was a borderline psychopathic/psychotic personality with a tremendous homosexual conflict expressed in violence and rage. He was probably a loner, not liked by many people. He was unlikely to brag, or even talk, about this action. It was also unlikely that he would show any remorse for it, or confess to it.

He had little formal education, and was of a lower socio-economic background. He was probably an unskilled laborer who had held many jobs. He identifies and is attracted to children.

Criminally, he almost certainly has abducted, or attempted to abduct a child in the past. Almost certainly he has sexually assaulted a child in the past. It was also very likely that he had been arrested or imprisoned for doing so.

The decapitation indicated that there had been sexual contact with the boy. Further, after the abduction, the suspect would try to isolate himself and the child, and attempt to control him by using both deception and physical force.

Since John Walsh had brought up the proposed federal missing children bills, *The Miami News* examined them. Both Senate and House versions were introduced in June, by Florida Senator Paula Hawkins and Illinois Rep. Paul Simon.

The bills would require police to report children under seventeen missing more than 48 hours to the FBI's National Crime Information Computer. Hawkins said the NCIC had 135,000 missing children listings, but more than 1.8 million children were reported missing each year.

"The problem is police think the missing child is a runaway. Then they don't do anything about it," said Rep. Simon's assistant Marilyn McAdam.

Police in Hollywood and Dade County disputed that. Hollywood spokesman Fred Barbetta said they top priority to reports of missing children under twelve. "When a child aged ten or below disappears and he's not a habitual runaway, we keep looking for him until we find the child," said Metro-Dade Police detective Bob Sims.

Friday, August 14/1981

Police had released the composite sketch of Terry's possible assailant in time for the Thursday evening local TV news to air it, and in response, police got about 300 phone calls in the first hour to investigate, *The Miami Herald* reported.

The paper also said that the parents of the child who had seen the man getting into the blue van had relented and would now allow him to be hypnotized by police, to see if he could recall any additional details, such as a license plate number. That was to take place at nine this morning.

And so it would. But forty-five minutes before that, a Fort Lauderdale man named Eugene Menacho called Hollywood police and said that a blue van had almost collided with him as he was driving to Sears on July 27, between 12:30 and 1:00 P.M.

He was at the closest southwest intersection to Sears, at Hollywood Blvd. and Park Road, about to turn onto Park Road toward the mall. That's when a blue 1979 Ford van, travelling westbound on Hollywood Blvd. very fast almost struck him.

Ron Hickman asked Menacho if he would undergo hypnosis to recall additional details. He would, and they scheduled an appointment for Saturday.

But first was Timothy Pottenburgh's session. Under hypnosis for ninety minutes, he remembered a white man about six feet tall, in his mid-twenties, medium to heavy build (180-200 pounds), with dark brown or black curly hair and a thin moustache, wearing a striped T-shirt. He was standing in the toy department, looking around the Atari games area.

[He had originally said the van had been driven by a white man about six feet tall, muscular build, curly dark hair, and clean-shaven.]

Then he saw a little boy leave the store by the north door, and the man followed him. As the boy walked to the west side of the store, the man ran to the blue van. Inside the blue van was another white man sitting in the passenger seat. The running man got in the van and drove it to the west side of Sears.

As Timothy and his grandmother walked toward their car, the blue van almost ran them over. Then the blue van stopped by the garden center and the van's right sliding door opened. Then he saw a little boy [he didn't say for sure it was the same one] standing in the parking lot, and a hand motioning him to come toward the van. The boy did walk toward the van, and then he was pulled inside.

Both men inside the van were wearing stocking masks, he said. He also recalled that the little boy wore a red hat [Reve said Adam wore a beige hat.]

Timothy also gave a clearer description of the blue van: it was a navy blue, late-model Ford with tinted windows, shiny rib-type mag wheels, a ladder on the left rear and a sliding door with a large rectangular window on the right side. It also had a black front bumper, and a Florida license plate but no spare tire on the back.

[His first description of it was: late-model, shiny, dark blue, with dark-tinted windows, mag wheels, and a chrome ladder in the back.]

At eleven in the morning, Hoffman and Dennis Naylor arrived at Sears in Lake Park. Although they were publicizing the lead, police hadn't yet gone to the scene to investigate their information.

The detectives began by meeting with the store manager, who checked employee time cards to see who was on duty. Within a half-hour they spoke to a shoe department salesman who remembered the episode exactly as Jane Houvouras had described it. He said the boy's name was Terry Keaton, and his mother's name was Ginger.

But an hour later, they found Mark Langill, a nineteen-year-old plainclothes security guard for the store. He remembered the incident as well: he had seen a small boy loitering in the sporting goods department who he thought may have been shoplifting. Langill began surveilling the child, but the child spotted him following him and got frightened.

Hoffman showed Langill the composite drawing. Langill said it looked like himself, except that he didn't have a moustache. Then

Hoffman snapped a Polaroid of Langill to show to Jane and Matthew Houvouras.

The detectives drove to the Houvouras's home and met them there just after two. Both agreed that the Polaroid was of the person chasing Terry.

Then later, a woman named Ginger Keaton called police. She was the mother of Terry. Hoffman asked her to ask Terry whether Langill's version of the incident was correct, and Terry said yes.

The *Miami News* had sent a reporter to the wake at the Hollywood funeral home. She described a chapel filled with bouquets of flowers wrapped in colorful ribbons, some with fruit or white bunnies, some signed in childrens' scrawls.

Above the altar was Adam's familiar portrait. Looking down, the reporter saw Reve praying over the coffin.

"We will get through this. And we'll go on with what we're doing. We are going to make it."

The Catholic priest who would preside at the services was Father Michael Conboy, from Rochester, N.Y., John Walsh's first cousin.

"God gave man free will. Free will to commit good or evil. We can't blame God for the evil that man commits. (Adam) is at peace."

Charlie Brennan wrote a story for the *Sun-Tattler* about fear gripping the community -- especially among parents of young school-aged children. School would begin in ten days.

"Every person I've talked to is frightened. They're just frightened to death," said Kitty Catroneo, whose son Chad was about to enter first grade. "If someone were to take Chad, I don't even know if he'd scream."

She was one of two dozen parents about to meet with the school principal to discuss security. She said those parents were ready to put their children in private schools.

Broward County Schools security supervisor Tom Patterson tried to allay their fear. He said there were no plans to increase security. "We don't have a problem, and we never had a problem in an elementary school. I don't think there's any cause for alarm in the public school system."

Saturday, August 15/1981

The *Sun-Tattler* wrote that Timothy Pottenburgh [never identified in the press] had come close to describing the North Palm Beach suspect, which police had just disproved as a lead. Hypnotist Martin Segall told the paper he had asked the boy's parents whether he had read about the story, and they assured him no.

Since the hypnosis had taken place before police dismissed that lead, they showed him the composite. Timothy said it looked similar, but the man he saw had curlier hair.

Police were optimistic now that Timothy's parents had finally let him be hypnotized. That, plus that eight detectives were

working the case full-time, as well as six officers who had fielded about a thousand phone tips, "I'm sure we're going to come to a conclusion on this with an arrest," said Sgt. J.B. Smith.

"Now we're going to get a lot of calls on vans with black front bumpers. Maybe this is our break, I don't know," Fred Barbetta told *The Miami Herald*.

Lt. Richard Hynds told *The Miami News* that he would try to get a list of every 1979 and 1980 navy blue Ford van sold in Florida. 1981 models didn't come in that color. "We'll run down every one if we have to."

Det. James Gibbons estimated that list could be 20,000 long.

The Herald found that Sears in Hollywood Mall hadn't added any store security. "I don't think any blame can be placed on the store," said manager Herbert Gellman. "One thing that's changed is we don't have any announcements for lost children any more. Parents are being more attentive to their children."

The papers reported that the North Palm Beach Sears lead had been dismissed. The manager of the store, Walter Biffle, told the *Fort Lauderdale News* he was upset at the way police had failed to check it out before they publicized it.

"When they finally showed up, I said to one of the detectives, 'I wondered when you were coming if this was such a hot lead,'"

Further, the mall manager said the whole mall was upset over it. He had even seen one woman customer tightly holding onto her child with a string leash tied around his belt.

Reve Walsh told the *Sun-Tattler* that she would drop her community college studies, where she was four courses short of a degree in interior design, to work full-time for the cause of missing children.

"I have a list of people standing by until after the funeral so they can find out what they can do. They may not have money, but they have time and energy."

Some of the \$120,000 in the Adam Walsh trust fund would go toward developing an alarm device for children to wear, she said. If the child was in trouble, they could set off the alarm.

A rambling, raging letter to the editor of *The Miami News* tried to make some sense of the entire episode.

"What are we doing to ourselves? Are we so lost in ourselves that we have to learn from such a tragic lesson as little Adam Walsh? Does someone so young and innocent have to pay for our lost vision?"

"We have become so self-centered that we have murdered our fathers and mothers and brothers and sisters. Even so much as a parking space -- to us it is worth a life if someone gets to it before us. We've gotten so lost in our thinking about being rich and powerful, wondering if the cocaine will arrive safely, and if we have the money to buy it and sell it without being caught. We abhor our morals. Where are we going?"

At 10 A.M., services began at St. Maurice Catholic Church, in Hollywood. Newspapers estimated the crowd at either 300, 800, or

1,000. Adam's empty casket was shrouded in white velvet and gold trim, to the left of the Walshes. A childrens' choir, also in white, performed.

"There will always be this struggle between good and evil. God forbid, some choose evil," spoke Father Conboy, his voice breaking.

"The hundreds and thousands of people who came forward to help John and Reve in their hour of need show that, yes, there are people who are good in this area. Evil will be overcome by good, somehow.

"We are hurt that this has happened to such a sweet, innocent, loving little boy. But he is now with God."

From a poem, he read: "It's time to say goodbye for a while. Do not weep for me. But if you must weep, weep for me because I am once again free. I have returned to the Lord, in the presence of God who is love.

"I am still here when you need me. Just call my name.

"So long for now, Kooter. We'll see you again. We promise."

Adam was too young to need prayers, said Father John Kapellen. "We believe Adam is already in heaven."

A *Fort Lauderdale News* reporter wrote that the only audible crying during the service was from young children. John Walsh frequently bit his lower lip and dabbed at his eyes with a handkerchief. Reve, holding a single yellow rose, looked calm and composed. As she greeted friends and relatives, she smiled, somewhat guardedly.

Toward the end of the service, John took Reve's hand and brought it to his breast, clutched it, then held it to his lips. Reve walked up to the smiling photograph of Adam and kissed it.

Charlie Brennan, who by this time knew the Walshes and their friends well, noticed the following people seated with the family: grandmother Jean Walsh, uncles Joe and James Walsh, aunt Jane Walsh, Reve's parents Warren and Edel Drew, Reve's brother Warren Drew Jr., and friends Jim Campbell, Jeff and Karen O'Regan, Les Davies, John Monahan and his sons Mike and John Jr., and daughter Lizanne.

Six Hollywood Police officers attended the services, in plain clothes, to pay respects as well as observe the crowd. They included Lt. Richard Hynds, Sgt. J.B. Smith, and Det. Jim Gibbons. "I want to see who's here, on the off-chance that person's (the killer) weird enough to show up," said Hynds.

As John Walsh walked out of the church, he unrolled a banner given to him by a little girl during the service, a smaller copy of what hung above the altar. It read, "If the song is to continue, we must do the singing."

After the service, John Monahan hosted about 50 friends and family at his Hallandale home. Brennan wrote that Reve began to smile.

"I'm going to open my own office and work on this (missing children) full time now. I've never really worked before. But now I have a cause. It's like it's something that's been determined."

She spoke that rather than becoming a part of Child Find or the Dee Scofield project, "Maybe they'll want to merge with me because I have so many people."

Joe Walsh commented about his sister-in-law, "That's the way she is. When she's determined to do something, get out of the way."

At one o'clock, detectives Hoffman and Hickman returned to the police station to meet Eugene Menacho, who said a blue van had almost collided with his car near Sears on the day Adam was abducted. They then took him to Martin Segall's office.

Under hypnosis, Menacho recalled that it was about twelve-thirty when he drove to Sears with his wife. Driving eastbound on Hollywood Blvd., he had a green light to make a left turn onto Park Road, which bordered the mall. While turning in the intersection, a blue van going westbound zipped past him in the lane closest to the center divider, narrowly missing his car on his right side.

Menacho was able to describe the driver: a white man, mid-twenties, black hair, thin moustache, olive complexion, who was not wearing a shirt. He didn't recall seeing anyone else in the van.

He described the van as such: a 1979 or 1980 Ford, dark navy blue, very shiny, with a rectangular tinted window on the passenger side sliding door. It also had chrome running boards, shiny mag wheels, a chrome ladder on the right rear, two tinted square windows on the rear doors, a small silver mirror on the passenger side, and two antennas -- one on the roof and one on the front passenger's side.

He could also describe the interior: black stock seats, black steering wheel, and a woodgrain partition between the front seats. He remembered the numbers four-six, or six-four on the license plate, possibly a Florida tag.

At 3:30, detectives had both Menacho and Timothy Pottenburgh meet with police artist John Valor at Hollywood police headquarters. Over the next two and a half hours, Valor produced two drawings that both witnesses cooperated on. When they were done, police released both pictures to the media.

While Hoffman went with Valor and the witnesses, Hickman met with a woman who had come to speak to detectives. She was Beatrice Steigner, 35, and she said she was the person identified by the Castle Park composite drawing. She said she had been there with her neighbor's child. Seeing her picture in the newspaper, she had decided to come forward.

Hickman took her photograph. Later, detectives decided to eliminate the Castle Park incident as a sighting.

Sunday, August 16/1981

The press published the two new composite pictures. It was hard to say whether the two drawings were of the same man. Perhaps the biggest difference was that one had a pencil-thin moustache, the other had one fuller that extended a little past his lips. But there were similarities, such as in the ovalness of the faces.

"Now we've got two people who were there at the same time on the same day and we feel very strongly this is our suspect," Det. Jim Gibbons told *The Miami Herald* Saturday night.

Miami Herald columnist Charles Whited asked Dr. Sanford Jacobson, director of Miami's Jackson Memorial Hospital forensic psychiatry unit, for a profile of the person who killed Adam.

"Superficially, he is able to function and go about his business. He might seem a little unusual to other people, but not necessarily strange. He would tend to be a loner.

"The choice of a victim reflects, I think, a mixed view of themselves -- somebody they both hate and, in a sense, envy or admire. The weakness of the victim reflects what they remember of themselves. For they themselves might have once been victims of abuse, some of it sexual.

"There is a hatred of what they were and what they still feel about themselves. By doing this to the victim, they identify with the person who aggressed against them in childhood and kind of materal their own trauma.

"I've never seen a great deal of remorse in such people that I thought was sincere."

Monday, August 17/1981

The phone rang at the Hollywood Police detective bureau. "Here's a big lead coming in now," Det. Ron Hickman told a *Miami Herald* reporter standing nearby.

It was a small attempt at lightening the circumstances. Most of the about 2,000 citizens who had called the police hotlines by the afternoon reported sightings of a blue van, as more specifically described. This caller offered a license plate number, which Hickman wrote onto his list.

Detectives later checked every number they were given on the Department of Motor Vehicles computer. If the van was a Ford, they'd have an officer try to find it. If it didn't have two antennas, they'd eliminate it. Other police departments throughout the state were helping.

"It takes a lot of time. You have to wait until people get home from work. And you can't just go up and knock on the door," said Det. James Gibbons.

"There's a guy in Miami who has a blue van, and he's been stopped by police ten times," said Sgt. Dennis Naylor. Another suspicious van reported turned out to be owned by Sgt. J.B. Smith.

Meanwhile, tips were coming in from police agencies in Arkansas, North Carolina, Georgia, Maine, and California.

Tuesday, August 18/1981

Police now knew exactly what type of sharp instrument was used to sever Adam's head, but they weren't releasing that information to the public, reported the *Sun-Tattler*. That was so police would be able to distinguish evidence they might get about the real

killer, as opposed to others merely offering false information. Meanwhile, the medical examiner's office needed more time, and possibly more water samples from the canal, to tell how long Adam had been there.

Nor would the cremation and burial at sea occur quite yet. The Walshes said they would wait several days, in case his body is found. Then they planned to spend a week or two in upstate New York with family friends.

Hollywood residents Ada and Jack Wolff drove John Walsh to several sites, wrote Charlie Brennan, through drenching rains that were part of Hurricane Dennis, to scout out a place for a small Adam Walsh memorial garden. The Wolffs said they would pay up to \$5,000 for it, to include two white wrought iron meditative benches and a bird bath underneath olive trees and lily plants. There would be a plaque at the entrance, and a laminated picture of Adam in his baseball uniform.

The Wolffs wanted to place the garden either at Adam's Lutheran school or at the elementary school less than a block from his house. The garden wouldn't cost the Walshes a penny, they said.

Jack Hoffman had planned to interview Reve at length at about the same time that her husband and Jimmy Campbell were interviewed, but he hadn't been able to because of the finding of the head. However, on this evening he had her come to the police station. The interview would last two and a half hours.

He had her describe her day, July 27. Reve said she woke at about eight, and Adam woke at eight-thirty. John left the house to go to work at about nine, and sometime between nine and nine-thirty Jimmy Campbell came over to have breakfast.

Reve asked Campbell if he would take Adam with him to work at the Golden Strand. But Campbell said he would be too busy to watch Adam. Then he left at about ten.

At about eleven, Reve took Adam to St. Mark's Lutheran Church to pay Adam's second-grade tuition. She drove her Checker car, and the church was about fifteen blocks away. She took Adam inside the office with her, staying just long enough to pay the fee by check.

From there she drove to Sears, where she wanted to buy a lamp she had seen advertised on sale. She parked on the north side of the store, where she always parks when she goes there. She got to Sears at about twelve-thirty.

[Detectives didn't challenge her on that, but Sears was only five or so blocks from the church, so it didn't take an hour and a half to get there by car.]

They entered through the north door. Reve told Adam he could stay in the toy department while she was in the lamp department. She had left him there on previous shopping trips to the store, and said he was totally familiar with the store; he had been there more than a hundred times before.

Going to the lamp department, she found that the saleswoman she had previously talked to about the sale lamp was out to lunch. Reve left a note with the saleswoman on duty to have the other

saleswoman contact her. She stayed in the lamp department ten minutes.

Back in the toy department, Reve couldn't find Adam. She searched the adjoining departments for ten minutes, then asked a woman at the catalog desk to page him. That employee told Reve to pick up a house telephone and tell the operator to page him. She did, and Adam was paged to return to the toy department.

Reve stayed in the toy department to wait for Adam when she spotted her mother-in-law Jean Walsh. She asked Jean if she had seen Adam, and when she said no, they both looked for him. The paging continued every fifteen to twenty minutes.

Hoffman and Hickman asked Reve if Adam would ever walk outside the store to look for her. No, she said. Did anyone know she was going to be at Sears that day? Only John and Jimmy Campbell, she answered.

The detectives asked her to describe Adam's personality. She said Adam was very mature for his age, was somewhat reserved, and did not like being left alone. He liked to stay at home at be with his family. He would voluntarily talk to strangers, and a person of authority could take control of him.

The detectives asked her about her personal life. She said she had known John since she was sixteen, and they had been living together in Florida since 1970. They had lived in Miami until 1978 when they moved to their house in Hollywood. Also in 1978, she enrolled as a part-time student at Broward Community College, and was working towards a two-year degree in home furnishing and marketing.

She had also taken up bodybuilding about a year and a half before, and was a member of the Apollo Gym in Hollywood. She would work out there four or five times a week, in the mornings or afternoons, and sometimes she would take Adam there.

Hoffman asked whether she had ever used drugs, and she answered that she had smoked marijuana on occasion. He then asked if she had had any extra-marital affairs. At first she denied it, but the detectives pursued the point, since Jimmy Campbell had said they were having an affair.

Finally, Reve said yes, she had been having an affair with Campbell for three years, but it wasn't serious.

Finally, the detectives asked her if she had any idea of the killer's motive. It was possible, she said, that someone was jealous of the tight family relationship the Walshes had.

Wednesday, August 19/1981

The telephone at the former search headquarters was now being answered "Adam Walsh Outreach Center for Missing Children."

To raise money for it, Ada Wolff and Sylvia Goldberg, neither of whom had known the Walshes before the abduction, were planning an Adam Walsh Memorial Benefit. It would be the weekend of October 17-18, at Hollywood Mall, where he was last reported seen.

Those dates were also the start of National Missing Children Week.

However, even though the women announced the dates in *The Miami Herald* and *Sun-Tattler*, a spokesman for Hollywood Mall said they had not yet granted them use of their facilities.

The point of the missing childrens' center, said Goldberg, was look for those missing presently, and to prevent targeted children from being abducted. Money raised would be used to send petitions to federal legislators now considering the Missing Children Act.

"Children are abducted, they are mutilated, they are sexually abused and they are whisked away never to be seen again. This is an opportunity to build a support system throughout the nation," Goldberg said.

A *Sun-Tattler* story reported that reported crime in Hollywood rose almost seven percent in the first six months of 1981 over the same period in 1980. Murders had doubled, from five to ten. Robberies were up thirty percent. Meanwhile, police had solved 16.9 percent of crimes, up from 15.2 in 1980.

A *Fort Lauderdale News* feature on hypnotist Martin Segall explained his methods:

"The subconscious mind actually stores everything you have ever heard, seen, etc., and if for example, a person has seen a license number of a car involved in a hit-and-run accident, but just cannot remember it, hypnosis very likely can bring it forth."

For the two witnesses who said they had seen men in a blue van at Hollywood Mall, Segall said he put them at ease in a recliner, then asked them to be like a cameraman and "zoom in" on details such as clothing and faces. It took the ten-year-old about two hours to recall everything; the adult took an hour.

Segall said he donated his services free.

The paper also printed a letter to the editor:

"I just heard the devastating news about little Adam Walsh. I especially felt sympathy because I am the mother of three small children. Suddenly my world is filled with paranoia and doubt. Strangers have become enemies to my children and me, instead of simple passers-by.

"Could there be a lesson in all of this? -- that we must keep constant unwavering eyes on our children for fear some maniac will pick them up and murder them and their innocence? Is it that no place is safe? Is this what America has become?"

Thursday, August 20/1981

A fourteen-year-old wrote a letter to the editor of *The Miami Herald*:

"What happened to Adam Walsh was a tragedy and it really upsets me, but what really upsets me is that the newspapers kept mentioning the way he died.

"I think everyone knows the way he died. And if it upsets me and my mother so much, what do you think it's doing to Adam's family?"

Sunday, August 23 |1981

Police could feel the case growing cold. Mental patients were taking credit for the murder, and psychics were insisting they knew where the rest of the body was, reported the *Fort Lauderdale News*.

And citizens were writing to the police, suggesting what to do with the killer if they ever found him. One said they should cut his head off, another wanted him to be tied to a car and dragged through the streets until he died -- an idea perhaps inspired by Benito Mussolini -- and another suggested a hanging.

"We have very little to go on," said Det. Jack Hoffman, who was still working sixteen-hour days, as he had since the abduction, with only one day off. They were still checking out blue vans, and were now checking out men with histories of molestation or kidnapping.

Eight other detectives and officers were still working full time and overtime as well. "I don't recall any other case that so much effort has been put into."

The volume of daily phone tips had dropped from 2,500 to about sixty.

Tuesday, August 25 |1981

Hoffman went to visit the Apollo Gym, where Reve said she had been a member for a year and a half. Speaking with owner Bert Christie, he confirmed that Reve had been coming there about four or five times a week, and that both she and John had joined the club in October 1980 -- a little less than a year before.

John, said Christie, was not a regular user of the club.

While in the gym, Hoffman asked around for anyone who knew Reve. He found Laurie Weidner, who told him that Reve had given her the impression that she was extremely wealthy. Also, she had always talked about her husband's business.

Thursday, August 27 |1981

Hoffman waited until evening to visit Greg Irizarry, who had just turned fifteen. Four days after the abduction, he had been with ten-year-old Angelo Accetturo when the younger boy called police to say that he had just again seen two men whom he had first seen at Sears at about the time Adam was taken.

Accetturo had described the men and the green van they left in; it had a painted turtle design.

Irizarry lived with his parents on N. 28th Avenue, five blocks north of the Walsh home. That first night, Irizarry hadn't volunteered that he had been at Sears with Angelo on July 27, but this evening he did.

Irizarry said he and Angelo got to Sears at about 11:30 A.M., first eating at the mall's indoor sidewalk cafe. Afterwards, at about 12:15, they went inside to play the toy department's Atari games. They played for about a half-hour, then left the mall.

Hoffman showed Irizarry a photograph of Adam and asked whether he had seen him that day.

No, he said.

Friday, August 28/1981

"No clues, no leads, no motives," Jack Hoffman told *The Miami Herald*. Now the team was down to three detectives working full time, and two officers part-time. Part of their job was to check out the 6,700 Ford vans sold in the past three years in Dade, Broward, and Palm Beach counties.

"We're waiting for some nut to come out and start bragging about it. He's got to talk sometime. He's got to tell someone. Otherwise, who knows when we'll get a lead?" asked police spokesman Fred Barbetta.

The medical examiner's office investigation wasn't doing any better. Their water samples wouldn't be able to pin down the date of death. "There's a limit to what you can do," said D.P. Hughes.

Hoffman decided to retrace Reve Walsh's day. First he went to St. Mark's Lutheran Church, Adam's school, where Reve said she gone with Adam before they went to Sears, to pay his tuition.

The church was also on N. 28th Avenue, ten blocks south of the Walshes' house, and five blocks north of Hollywood Blvd. In terms of driving time, the church was five minutes from the house, and five minutes to Sears.

It was 11:35 A.M. when Hoffman met Jackie Wing, the 54-year-old church office secretary. She had been working on July 27, and remembered that Reve came into the office in the mid-morning -- between ten and ten-thirty. Reve dropped off a check for \$90, dated that same day and signed by John Walsh. Then Reve said she was going to the mall.

But she was by herself, not with Adam.

That was a stunning observation to Hoffman. He asked Mrs. Wing again, was she sure? Yes, positive, she never saw Adam in the office that day.

Next, Hoffman went to Sears and found Angelique Ganas, 18, an employee in the lamp department who had worked on July 27. She remembered Reve asking her about a sale lamp that day; it was sometime between 12:05-12:10. She checked the stockroom but the store didn't have the lamp. Then Reve came back, looking for Adam, at about 12:25.

How could she be so precise of the times? Hoffman asked.

Ganas said it was because she had just relieved the regular employee at the counter, who had left for lunch at noon sharp. It was five or ten minutes after that.

Thought Hoffman, what took Reve so long to get to Sears from the church? It only took five minutes to get there, but the two spottings were 10-10:30, and 12:05-12:10.

Besides, Reve's times were way off. She had said she was at the church at 11, and at Sears at 12:30.

Saturday, August 29/1981

Continuing at Sears, Hoffman found employee Jenny Rayner, 24, who worked the switchboard when Reve asked to have Adam paged. That was at about 12:25. She said she told Reve to stay in the toy department while paged him. Then Rayner paged him again at 12:40 and one o'clock.

Rayner was relieved on July 27 at one o'clock by Martha Grube. She told Hoffman that she first paged Adam at 1:15, then at intervals up to 3:30.

September 1/1981

Detective Hoffman checked out a call from Joyce Sotillo, a Hallandale woman who said her son Andrew and nephew John Sotillo had been in Sears in the twelve o'clock hour on July 27.

Joyce Sotillo said the boys were playing in a tennis tournament that summer day at David Park, across the street from the west side of Sears. They had both played a match in the morning, and were due back at one.

She said the boys went to Hollywood Mall at about 12:15 to eat lunch. After finishing, they walked back to David Park by going through Sears. They passed the Atari games and stopped to play them. While doing so, they recalled an incident involving two black youths that happened at about 12:45; they were certain of the time because they almost missed their one o'clock tennis match.

However, the boys weren't available to talk to themselves. They were away in school in South America.

September 2/1981

Hoffman also found Kathy Shaffer, the seventeen-year-old Sears security guard who said she had broken up a fight over the Atari game in the toy department between two white boys and two black boys.

That was between 12:30-12:45, she told Hoffman. One black child slapped a ten-year-old white boy. She approached them all, and one of the black boys was verbally abusive to her. She then told all four of them to leave the store, the blacks out the south door, the whites out the north door.

Shaffer described the younger of the white children as about seven years old, wearing green shorts and a white shirt. [Reve said Adam was wearing green shorts and a red-and-white striped Izod shirt.] Hoffman showed her Adam's picture, and she said she was sure that the younger boy she saw was not Adam.

September 3/1981

Hoffman and Hickman met with thirteen-year-old James Martin and his parents. He said had met his mother, who works at Waldenbooks in Hollywood Mall, at 12:30 on July 27. Mrs. Martin told him she couldn't eat lunch with him, but told him to eat without her.

He went to Cozzoli's Pizza, in the mall's indoor sidewalk cafe, and ate a slice of pizza. From there, he walked to Woolworth's and looked at model cars. He stayed there for about ten minutes, then walked into Sears. That was between 12:45-12:50.

Martin said he went to Atari game and played it with a white boy who was about eight years old, wearing a shirt with a collar and a pair of shorts. Two black boys tried to take the controls from the eight-year-old, and a female security guard then arrived to talk to them, at which time the black boys left.

Martin said he left Sears at about one. Hoffman showed him pictures of Adam, but Martin said he couldn't be sure if that was the boy who he had Atari with.

September 4 | 1981

Hoffman and Hickman re-interviewed Marilyn Pottenburgh and her mother Carolyn Hudson regarding times of day on July 27. On July 31, after talking to Marilyn, police told the newspapers that they now had a witness who had seen Adam in the toy department between 1:30-2:00. But on August 13, Hudson had told the detectives she couldn't recall what time the incident involving the blue van in the parking lot had occurred.

Marilyn Pottenburgh said she had driven her mother and Timothy to Sears that day, in order to buy school clothes for him. They arrived at about 11:45 and shopped for about an hour when they decided to eat lunch at the sidewalk cafe.

It was about this time -- 12:45, as they were leaving Sears, that Carolyn said she heard a page for a lost child. They ate lunch until about 1:15, and then Carolyn and Timothy returned to their car, parked on the north side of Sears. [Apparently Marilyn was not with them at this point.]

They walked through Sears to get to their car. It was about this time that the blue van incident occurred -- about 1:25, Carolyn said.

Hoffman wrote in a memo, "If Mrs. Hudson is positive of the time, it appears that the incident that Timothy Pottenburgh had witnessed is unrelated to the Adam Walsh abduction."

That meant all the energy the police had spent checking every blue van they saw, or someone who had seen the press stories reported, or was on a department of motor vehicles list -- had all been a waste of time.

September 6 | 1981

Neighboring Miramar Police found the bodies of two missing teenage girls in the same day, and got a confession. Then they wondered if there was a connection to Adam.

In a field of sawgrass, police found the body of thirteen-year-old Monica Ruddock, missing since May 18. Then six hours later, nearby, they found the body of nineteen-year-old Pamela Kipp, a nursing student, missing since only the day before, a Saturday.

A 21-year-old south Broward high school dropout named Danny Lee Doyle, a neighbor of Kipp as well as a distant cousin, confessed to murdering them both. He had been seen jogging with Kipp Saturday near where her body was found. She had been raped and strangled.

Fort Lauderdale Police as well were interested in talking to Doyle, to see if he was involved in the case of missing eleven-year-old Christine Anderson, not seen since August 31. But Doyle said he knew nothing about it.

"It doesn't appear as if this is going to solve any other homicides in Dade or Broward counties," Miramar Sgt. Anthony Dean told the *Sun-Tattler*.

September 10 / 1981

Hoffman contacted Eugene Menacho's wife Francis to ask her what time she thought she saw the blue van. She said they got to Sears on July 27 between 12:30 and 1.

REVE WALSH

Detectives Jack Hoffman and Ron Hickman decided to re-interview Reve to try to straighten up some time discrepancies about what happened on July 27.

She repeated that on leaving her house, she first went to St. Mark's Church to pay the school tuition, with Adam. But this time she said she got there at about 12:20 P.M. In August she said she got there at 11. And church secretary Jackie Wing had since said it was 10-10:30 A.M.

Reve said she stayed there about ten minutes. She definitely brought Adam into the office with her, because she never left Adam in the car alone by himself. Then she went directly to Sears.

She said it was about 12:35 when she got to Sears [although Angelique Ganas, the saleswoman at the lamp counter, had said she saw her between 12:05-12:10, and Jenny Rayner, who paged Adam, said that happened at 12:25]. She parked on the north side of the store where she always parks, then went in the north door with Adam, and left him in the toy department while she went to the lamp department. She told him where she would be. After asking about a lamp on sale, she returned to the toy department.

When she couldn't find him there, she checked the nearby departments, then went to the catalog department to ask if someone could please page her son on the loudspeaker. The woman there told her to pick up a house telephone and have the operator page him. By coincidence, when she went looking again, she found her mother-in-law, Jean Walsh, and asked her if she had seen Adam. She hadn't. At about 1:55 Reve called Hollywood Police to report Adam missing.

September 12 / 1981

Hoffman found Joanne Braun, a Sears employee who was working in the catalog department on July 27. She remembered seeing a gray Checker car [Reve drove a gray Checker] park near the store's north entrance, between 11:30 to noon. After seeing Reve on television, and Adam's printed picture, she recalled seeing Reve walk past the catalog department holding a little boy in her hand. She didn't see his face or remember what he was wearing, but she remembered that Reve was wearing green shorts, a white short-sleeved shirt, and sneakers.

Braun didn't remember seeing anyone acting suspicious in the store that day.

September 14 / 1981
REVE WALSH

Once again, Hoffman and Hickman asked Reve Walsh to come to police headquarters. This time, the detectives confronted her with the discrepancies.

First, to what Mrs. Wing had said, Reve responded: "Mrs. Wing is wrong, Adam was with me, he was standing alongside of me."

Mrs. Wing was wrong about the time as well, she said; it was definitely around noon, not 10-10:30. She knew because she had given Adam a hot dog just before she left her house.

However, she said, she couldn't be precise about the time because she wasn't wearing her watch that day, it was broken.

That seemed odd, given how precise she had been.

Four days earlier, Reve said she got to the church at 12:20. Today she said noon. Last time she said she got to Sears at 12:35. Today she said 12:30.

Hoffman told her that witnesses at Sears had said she had been there earlier than she said. The Sears lamp counter employee remembered waiting on her at 12:05-12:10. Further, the Sears telephone operator said Reve had called asking her to page Adam at about 12:20-12:25.

Reve then said she might have been mistaken about the time she arrived at Sears, since she wasn't wearing her watch.

The detectives asked if she would submit to a polygraph, as her husband and Jimmy Campbell had. She said yes.

The detectives took her to the Broward County State Attorney's office for the test. Polygrapher Carl Lord asked her if she knew who murdered Adam, if she helped anyone murder him, or if she saw him die.

Reve answered no to each question. Lord wrote that he saw no significant deception in his results, and in his opinion, she was telling the truth.

September 22 / 1981

The *Sun-Tattler* reported that the Walshes had received an invitation from a U.S. Senate subcommittee to speak fifteen minutes on October 6 about Adam's abduction and murder. The request came from Jay Howell, the subcommittee's chief counsel as well as an aide to Sen. Paula Hawkins.

The paper also reported that the Walshes had only returned a week before from a vacation in upstate New York, and that John was attending his neglected business affairs, while Reve was spending much of her time at the Adam Walsh Outreach Center.

The chance to speak to the subcommittee "finally makes some sense out of Adam's death," John Walsh said. "People have become aware of this problem."

October 1 |1981

The Adam Walsh Outreach Center for Missing Children moved into permanent space in Pembroke Park, a tiny municipality on the city of Hollywood's southern border. They had offered the Walshes free office space in an unused city building.

It was the same day that the city of Hollywood had asked the center to leave its free space by.

"They said, 'What can we do to help?' We're behind you and we followed the story. It's not going to cost that much for electricity, and we know you don't have that much money in the (Adam Walsh Memorial) fund. I just can't thank them enough," John Walsh told the *Sun-Tattler*.

October 5 |1981

The first time the Walshes went on ABC's *Good Morning America*, Adam's head had been found the evening before. This morning, less than two months later, they were guests once again, this time to berate Congress for failing to take prompt action to pass the Missing Childrens' Act.

Although John Walsh was scheduled to speak the next day to the Senate subcommittee about the bill, he had been told three days before that the appropriate House of Representatives subcommittee hadn't even scheduled it for consideration this year.

Walsh told the *Sun-Tattler* that same afternoon he called show host David Hartman. "They want us to come up there and raise a little hell. We've got to shock the House of Representatives and let them know what's going on."

On the show, Walsh blamed the House for not being interested in the problem. But a House subcommittee staffer, Marilyn McAdam, told the *Sun-Tattler* after the segment aired, "I really don't think that's true. It will take a little longer to get along because right now the House is heavily involved with the budget. But the bill has already been assigned to a committee and I think it's chances are good both in the House and Senate."

McAdam said she expected a date to be set shortly for House subcommittee hearings.

October 6 |1981

The Walshes, as well as mothers of two other missing children, testified emotionally and tearfully to the subcommittee, chaired by Sen. Paula Hawkins. Subcommittee member Edward Kennedy listened as well.

"Believe me, little children do not run away, as many police agencies think. Again we say, right now at this very moment, there are little children out there in the hands of whomever or whatever, crying, bleeding and begging that mommy or daddy or Mr. Policeman or someone come to their aid or look for them to save them," said John Walsh.

"We are realists, we are not asking for a national police force to search for every missing child, we are just asking for a centralized system and that the FBI assist whenever possible when a sighting of a child is out-of-state and the local police can't follow up that lead. It's not too much to ask of this great society.

"Once a child is taken from the jurisdiction of the local police force, virtually no one looks for him. The scenario is repeated continually, daily, throughout the United States."

October 17-18 | 1981

About 250 prizes were donated to be raffled for the benefit of the Adam Walsh Outreach Center for Missing Children during their fundraising and "awareness" weekend at Hollywood Mall.

Included were luxury weekend vacations at Disney World, as well as the Diplomat Hotel and the Bluff House on Green Turtle Cay in the Bahamas -- owned by Walsh family friend Les Davies.

Among those appearing were about half-dozen Miami Dolphin players, the Dolphins' cheerleaders, Adam's favorite player on the Fort Lauderdale Strikers pro soccer team, a TV weatherman, deejays from a pop radio station, the lead singer from K.C. and the Sunshine Band, characters from Saturday morning kids' TV shows, clowns, and five orchestras.

A separate booth was set up for the Walshes so they could thank people who had helped them. The NBC show *Real People* wired John for sound, for later use.

"Sure, it's depressing to come back to the mall," Walsh told Charlie Brennan of the *Sun-Tattler*. "But I've been all over the country now and it (child snatching) happens everywhere. Some places it happens a couple times a year, some places a hundred. I don't have anything against Hollywood. I don't know where else we would have got the kind of response we did."

Representatives of the Dee Scofield project and New York-based Child Find also asked attendees to sign petitions to be forwarded to Congress, asking them to pass the Missing Childrens' Act.

A karate school put together a self-defense exhibits, and the Hollywood Police had a booth reminding children never to talk to strangers.

The event was also a kickoff for the mall's efforts to raise charity money for the center during Christmas season.

October 19 | 1981

Unknown to the newspapers, there had been a big problem at the fundraiser. Detectives Hoffman and Hickman came to the Walshes' home to discuss it.

On Saturday, Ada Wolff, who had told the Walshes for weeks she had gotten prizes donated for the event, said in fact, she had lied to them. She hadn't solicited any prizes.

Reve said Ada had befriended them at the beginning of the investigation, passing herself off as a psychic. She had even

pointed to a particular trailer in Davie that she said contained evidence of where Adam was.

Before the benefit weekend, Ada had told them that she had solicited \$21,000 for the new Adam Walsh center from businesses and two Jewish organizations. None of that was true.

On Friday, Ada had called Reve to say she had gotten a threatening phone call the night before. But she had still insisted that she had collected all the donated gifts, and even handed over a list of them to Reve.

Further, Ada had even borrowed \$1,000 from John to fly to Atlanta to speak on a television program.

The detectives went to visit Ada Wolff at her home.

Yes, she said, she had lied about obtaining the gifts. In fact, she had lied to the Walshes from the beginning, when she first got involved with them. Then she said she didn't want to talk any more now, but she would sometime later.

October 20 / 1981

The detectives called Ada Wolff in the morning, and asked if she would talk today. She said yes.

Ada said she lied to the Walshes because she wanted to make them feel better. That was the same reason she told them she had collected gifts for the benefit. Hoffman and Hickman, still suspicious that she might have collected gifts and not turned them over, asked to look around her house. She consented, but they didn't find anything.

Ada had also told Reve that her niece had named her new child after Adam Walsh. Was this true? No, that wasn't either.

Hoffman asked Ada why she got involved with the Walshes in the first place. That's when she gave another flukey-sounding answer: she had been in Sears around 3:00 on the day Adam was abducted. She just felt sorry for the Walshes when she found out what had happened.

That answer caused the detectives to wonder -- was this another lie? Or perhaps was she involved somehow in the abduction? They asked if she had seen police in the store when she was there. No, she hadn't, she said. That meant that she was either lying about being in the store, or had been there earlier, when police weren't swarming over every nook and cranny.

Next, the detectives went to meet the rabbi at Temple Beth El in Hollywood, where Ada had said she was in the ladies' Hadassah group. The rabbi knew her; he called her a habitual liar who would offer to raise large sums of money but never follow through.

Later, the detectives found a Fort Lauderdale Police report on Ada and her husband Jack Wolff, dated April 13, 1981. Ada had been brought to the emergency room of Broward General Medical Center, in Fort Lauderdale, for a drug overdose. In fact, the report noted, Ada had done the same thing a number of times in the previous three years, and each time almost killed herself.

A doctor at the hospital Baker Acted Ada, that is, placed her under state custody because of her own incompetence, for her protection. Jack demanded she be released from the hospital, but was told that was not possible. He refused to leave the hospital until she was, and a police officer called finally had to arrest him, after many warnings, for causing a disturbance.

October 21/1981

Next, the detectives wanted to know if Sylvia Goldberg, whom the newspapers had written in August was helping Ada raise money for the Walshes, knew the truth about Ada.

They found Goldberg at home. Number one, she said, she had never met Ada Wolff in person. They had spoken on the telephone a number of times in the early part of the Walsh investigation. At one time, Ada told her that the Walshes were going to be arrested for the murder; they had done it to collect insurance.

Then, on the day Adam's head was found and the Walshes had not yet left New York for home, Ada repeated that the Walshes were going to be arrested.

After that, Goldberg said she didn't want to have anything to do with Ada, she thought there was something wrong with her.

October 22/1981
JIMMY CAMPBELL

Once more, Hoffman and Hickman decided to interview Jimmy Campbell.

They asked him what he thought happened. He suggested that the person who abducted Adam probably knew him well enough to convince him to leave the mall with him. Adam wouldn't have just walked off with anyone who came up to him and asked him to leave.

Starting from the top of his day, Campbell repeated that he got to the Walsh house between 9:30-10 A.M. -- however, before he had said nine. He went there that morning, driving his sister's blue 1980 Olds Cutlass, because he and Reve were both going to renew their drivers' licenses. Arriving, he and Reve had a cup of tea, since Adam had not yet gotten out of bed. But this statement was different too, because he had said previously that all three had breakfast together.

A little later, Adam got up and laid around the sofa in the living room. Reve asked him if he could take Adam to the beach for the day so she could be free in the morning to re-register Adam in school, buy a lamp at Sears, then work out at the Apollo Gym at one o'clock. But Campbell said no because he was going to help in the making of a promotional film for his hotel that day. His role was to demonstrate the rental Hobie Cats and windsurfers.

Campbell left the house between 10-10:15 -- last time he had said it was ten. He got to work between 10:30-10:45. The weather was too windy to take out a sailboat, he said. But sometime around noon he was going to call Reve and say that he had changed his mind, he would come back to the house and pick up Adam and take him

back to the beach. But Campbell said he couldn't remember if he actually made that call.

At about 1:00-2:00, he walked to the nearby Thunderbird Motel sailboat concession to ask for some clean sails. Later, around 2:30-3:30, he took out a windsurfer.

The detectives asked him if there was anyone, either at the Golden Strand or the Thunderbird, who could verify that he was there that day. There was Louis, he said, whom he had asked to watch his concession when he later left at 3:30-4:00, but his friend at the Thunderbird wasn't there that day. The two people who were there didn't know him.

The detectives asked him when he had last seen Adam and the Walshes before that Monday morning, July 27. Campbell said it had been the night before. He picked up Adam at 7:30 and took him to a surfing movie, playing on Commercial Blvd., in the northeast section of Fort Lauderdale. They ate at an ice cream parlor, then made the start of the movie at eight. It ended at ten. Had Campbell drank any alcohol that night? Yes, he said, during an intermission at the movie had two Budweisers at the theater -- it was a "cinema 'n draft" style movie-house.

After the movie, Campbell said they went to a restaurant a little further north of Commercial Blvd., although he couldn't remember its name. Both he and Adam ate chicken wings; Campbell had a draft beer, and Adam drank soda.

From there, Campbell had planned to take Adam to the Dania pier, but Adam fell asleep in the back seat. Instead, he brought Adam home. It was about midnight.

When they got there, John Walsh asked him why he had kept Adam out so late. Campbell had answered that he couldn't understand why John would be so upset, because when Jimmy had lived there, it was left up to him to make sure Adam went to bed between 8-8:30, and that he had been more strict with him than either John or Reve.

They asked him when he had moved out of the Walsh house. Campbell said he had lived there about five years, but he had left about two weeks before Adam was abducted. In those two weeks he hadn't found a steady place to stay; he floated between John Monahan's [he probably meant John Monahan, Jr., his friend, at that time living separately from his father], his parents' house, at his office cabana at the hotel, or, one night, at a room in a seedy motel called the LaPaloma, on Hollywood Beach. He said he kept his clothing at various places.

Since Campbell said he lived in the house for five years, Hickman asked a few questions about life in that household. Who was closer to Adam, Reve or John? Reve, Campbell said.

Who took Adam to and from school? Campbell said he would often do it, without first telling Reve he was going to. Sometimes, Reve would come to the school as well, not knowing that Campbell was there too.

How would Adam's parents punish him? Both would only speak to him in a stern voice, have him go to his room, and clean it up. But many times, John would come home from work and "buy" Adam off,

thus undoing the routine that Jimmy had set up. Jimmy said that would irritate him.

Did Adam like to be hugged? All the time, he said, "he liked a lot of body contact." When Campbell last saw Adam, when he left the house, Reve was cuddling him on the sofa.

Why do you think the abductor/s killed him? Adam was a very observant little boy, and perhaps they thought Adam would be able to identify them, he said.

November 12 / 1981

With some compromises, the full U.S. Senate passed the Missing Children Act as incorporated into another bill. But passage in the House still lay ahead.

The Walshes had appeared on a Phil Donahue Show that aired about two weeks before. Since then, "from what I've heard, people calling and writing spurred the House to go ahead and schedule the hearings," John Walsh told the *Sun-Tattler*.

"Their legal counsel says, 'We apologize for the delay in addressing this bill, but we've had some major priorities.' I said, 'What? Like Daylight Savings Time?'"

In five days, the Walshes were scheduled to testify at those House hearings.

"Wednesday might just be Custer's Last Stand, but we're going to blast them. Sometimes you just have to embarrass people to get something done."

One of the compromises was that the passed bill would not require that a child be missing for a minimum length of time before police would have to report the case to the FBI's NCIC computer. Originally, Sen. Hawkins wanted there to be a minimum of 48 hours.

Walsh discussed some of the work that Reve had been doing at the new Adam Walsh Outreach Center.

"The hundreds of calls she gets are unbelievable. We are determining now that for ninety percent of the (non-parental) abductions, there are no clues.

"There are parents that go through just what we have, but they don't receive the publicity."

November 17 / 1981

Testifying near a poster of Adam, John Walsh admitted that the Missing Children Act was mostly symbolic.

"We are not that naive to believe this system will find a lot of children, but it's a first small step."

November 25
JIMMY CAMPBELL
Sworn Statement

Considering all the contradictions in the stories of Reve Walsh and Jimmy Campbell, Jack Hoffman and Ron Hickman decided to take a chance. Campbell was still willing to speak to them, so they'd throw everything they'd collected against him, and see if he'd break.

Before they began, they got Campbell to sign a rights waiver. They also turned on a tape recorder.

They started by asking him still again to recall his day, July 27. He said he got up at about 8 at his parents' house, and got to the Walsh house at "nine-thirty, ten. I'm pretty sure on that."

Over tea, he and Reve discussed what they were going to do that day. "She informed me that she had to do some miscellaneous errands, she had to go to Sears to buy a lamp that was on sale, and she was going to the Apollo Gym and then Gram was gonna watch Adam around 12:30, 1:00. So I had a cup of tea at the house -- I don't believe we had any breakfast at this time because it was getting late, it must have been at least 10:30 or so and I had to get down to work there to see what was happening. Just before I left Adam came out, out of his bedroom, and made a bee line straight for the couch there in the family room, he was still tired as hell from last night, you know, totally incoherent. He laid down on the couch and Reve went and laid down with him, they were cuddling for a while. I finished up my tea and said I had to get going and I would talk to them later."

"Did she ask you at that time if you would take Adam with you to work?," Hickman asked.

"Yes, she did. She asked me if I would take Adam, and ah, and ah, but I was gonna do it but I had to go that particular day and do some filming down there at the beach and I was gonna be with the owners and I would be most of the time out in the water..."

"Do you normally take Adam down there with you?"

"Yes I do. So I proceeded to leave the house, I would say it was around 10:30, maybe twenty, quarter to eleven.

[If Jimmy really did leave at 10:45, then Mrs. Wing at St. Mark's would have to be wrong. But Louis Muñoz said he saw Jimmy at work at 10:30, and Jimmy had seemed to have moved up his arrival time at the Walsh house from near 9 to near 10.]

"I arrived at the [Golden] Strand eleven, around eleven o'clock, and ah, then of course when I got down there it was pretty windy to begin with so then I didn't even bother setting up the boats. In fact I was thinking about leaving the place, I thought this is a waste.

"So I got down to the Golden Strand and proceeded to check out the weather conditions and they weren't too good, they weren't too impressive, definitely not renting material at all, the tourists just couldn't handle it. So I figured I better hang in there until I hear from this owner or something of that nature, just to, you know, find out what's happening there."

"Who saw you down at the Golden Strand?"

"The only people I could think of that I would see in the morning when I actually arrived would be, ah, Gordon [Schott] was off that day I know, Louis [Muñoz], he, I'm pos...I don't remember

actually seeing, I usually make my rounds in the morning. I walk through the back gate, there I used to see the people in the restaurant and I see Louis at his office and I go straight up the stairwell up to my cabana which is situated in the top corner of the place. So, ah, I'm pretty sure I saw Louis that morning there when I arrived."

"Did he see you?"

"I would imagine so. If I saw Louis he saw me. Ah, I proceeded right to my cabana, opened it up, still checking out the weather, ah, I hung for about fifteen, twenty minutes debating whether to hang in there at all, kinda walked, went back downstairs, got a glass of water. I believe I went back upstairs but the majority of the time I went straight up to my cabana again, ah, and I just hung up there for hours."

"Did anybody see you up there?"

"Ahhmmm, not til later in the afternoon."

"Which would be what time?"

"Oh, I was there around two o'clock."

"So from eleven-eleven thirty til two o'clock you don't know if anybody could have possibly seen you?"

"Ah, not to my knowledge. I spent a lot of time up in my office, my, the way my office is situated up there nobody passes by, I mean you gotta go up looking for me to see me."

"And, ah, what I basically, I was hanging out the day there, ah, I eventually went downstairs and washed the boats up, got them ready for, I knew the owners would be down, it was getting late into the afternoon before they even appeared. I even in fact took a run down to the Thunderbird Motel to borrow some sails just for the demonstration. I can just set up some nice sails, my sails are kind of shabby, you know, for these pictures."

"Jimmy, did you at one point reconsider about picking up Adam and were gonna call Reve around noon to tell her you were going to pick up Adam?"

"Yeah, when I was at, when I was down there it started getting real windy and I thought I'm just gonna bag this, but then I never called. I decided I just better stick it out there."

"And you never called or tried to call?"

"No, no."

"Are you feeling alright today, Jim?"

"Ah, yeah."

"You seem very uptight, you appear very nervous to me."

"Every time I come here I get nervous. This whole situation ah, you know, I miss Adam very much because, ah, he was my sidekick, you might say, and ah, I've got all this added pressure..."

"What added pressure, Jim?"

"Well, like this, for instance. I don't know anybody else who was, you know, brought in here and making statements, you know."

"We've taken lots of statements in this case."

"I was just curious, you know."

"Lots of 'em. Do you think about Adam constantly?"

"Always."

"All right, so you indicated you ran up to the Thunderbird to get the sails? That would have been after two?"

"Ah, it had, it had to have been, it had to have been, I was there for at least, it appeared, I didn't have a watch on at the time but it would appear that I was there for a couple hours before I went down there, it seemed like quite a few hours, two or three hours. I would say anywhere from, I was down there anywhere from one o'clock to two-thirty or so, anywhere in there."

Campbell said that on the night of July 27, he slept at the Walshes' house. He repeated that in the time between he moved out of the Walshes' house and the abduction, he would sleep either at his parents' house, in his beach cabana, at John Monahan's, or one night at a motel in Hollywood because he came in late to his parents' house and didn't have a key.

Hickman asked whether Campbell had had any personal problems with John Walsh. It had sounded in his previous interview like there may have been some.

"No, none at all."

"You didn't have your differences about anything?"

"Basically not, no. We had a lot of similarities, in fact."

"Whose idea was it for you to move out of the house, Jim?"

"Ah, I think it was kind of a mutual understanding. It had been something that was going, you know, I needed a place, they needed a place..."

"Between all three of you, or between you and Reve?"

"Yeah, all three of us, yeah, we talked it over for quite a bit, you know, here and there, but, ah, we all left on very good terms, there was no problems."

"You mentioned one point you got very upset with Reve because the emotional situation that you indicated in talking to Joe, Joe Matthews [the polygrapher], for the record, that you were really pissed as hell when you moved out on one particular day?"

"Well, pissed as hell would be like saying, she burnt my toast that morning. Ah, we had a little difference, there was a little, over something ridiculous, I don't remember exactly what it was. But, ah, yeah, we were upset for a couple hours and I believe I headed for my parents' house and called her back up and, ah..."

"When did the affair that you got involved with Reve actually begin? Do you remember how long ago it was?"

"I'm trying to think here... 'cause I always thought all this here was confidential..."

"It is confidential."

"...material."

"It is confidential material. The police have knowledge of it. Is it still going on today?"

"No, it's not."

"You stopped all that?"

"Reve and I have what you might say a brother and sister relationship as far as closeness goes. If I was to go out today and get engaged or if she was to have five more kids we would always still be as close as you could possibly get. We got a

brother-and-sister relationship. We've always been like that, very close. Being able to talk to one another."

"Except that during the time of the affair you wouldn't describe it as a brother-and-sister relationship unless you believed in incest?"

"No."

"That's what I'm getting at. Do you remember what period of time you were asked to move out of the Walshes' house? I'm really more concerned not with the time, but which member of the family asked you, that you have to move."

"Rev did."

"Did she mention that it was John's decision that you move?"

"Uh huh."

"You made mention to Joe Matthews, again, quoting, that 'If I didn't get out soon I would never get out.' What do you mean by that?"

"I meant getting out of the rut at my age and I had to get out and freaking get a house together and start saving some money to buy a house and start getting my life together. You know, 'cause I was very domesticated there, I mean, you know, it wasn't your normal, you know, after work you don't go out with the boys and go drinking, and I went home, helped prepare dinner, or did the dishes, and got Adam ready, and -- not that I minded it in any way."

"I think you were probably a help. How long did you actually live there?"

"Ahh, I'm trying to think when I moved in the house. Two years." [Before he said four years, then five years.]

"Was it after Adam was born?"

"Oh, yeah, Adam was born back in '74 and they've been living in Hollywood since, ah, I think it would be three years this past summer."

"Did you frequently go on vacations with Reve and Adam and John?"

"Yeah, periodically we'd all go out."

"Were there times you went on vacation with just you and Reve and Adam?"

"Ah..."

"Or excursions or whatever you want to call them?"

"Yeah. Not too many, though. One or two. I'm not quite sure on it, you know."

"You mentioned to Joe Matthews in an interview that we had with him that the real reason why you didn't take Adam with you the day that he disappeared was that you were upset with Reve and you wanted to show that she just couldn't pawn Adam off on you whenever she wanted?"

"No, I get like that whenever the gym's mentioned. You know, she was always going over to the gym or doing this and that, but on this particular day...many a times I wouldn't take Adam because of that reason, you know. She wanted to go do her thing..."

"You felt used?"

"I needed my spare time. Well, it wasn't just used, I needed my time, you know. Most of the times, though, there was no question about it. Ah, you know, Adam was always a pleasure to be with, no doubt about it."

"What didn't you like about Reve using the gym, you didn't like what she was doing, this body building stuff?"

"No. I'm just saying, though, that it, it took up time, you know. Now I would go over to work out or something, you know, I would catch static that I missed a meal, or I did this and that, you know. So it was just, it was nothing big."

"What do you think that Adam might have known about you and Reve or that he could have told John, or anybody else for that matter, anything like that?"

"Not that I can think of, no."

"Was Adam aware of the affection that you had towards his mother, and vice-versa?"

"I would imagine so, he was, ah...as far as Adam was concerned I was part of the family, you know."

"It was my understanding in previous interviews with Reve and yourself and so forth, that Adam came in and caught you in bed with Reve at one time, or I think two occasions."

"Well, if you want to go back five years or so, maybe four years, sure."

"What was the most recent that Adam caught you in bed with his mother?"

"I couldn't tell you when."

"Was he older than three years old?"

"No."

"What we're looking for is, was he knowledgeable enough to realize what was going on?"

"Not at all, absolutely not. As far as Adam was concerned, I was more or less like his godfather, his big brother, his babysitter. I was his na-na, I used to tease him all the time."

"By the way, Jack and I mentioned to you on two occasions, and we still believe that, ah, now unlike the press, which plays things up as hard as they do, we really tend to think that the boy died as an accident. We really believe that because what we found through the medical examination, and that everything else that occurred, just occurred out of fear, that somebody out of fear to make sure they weren't discovered with this little boy because of the notoriety, that went down with it too. Did you ever mention that to Reve, ever mention it to you?"

"I mentioned it to the Walshes, yeah."

"Well, you know, how do you know, I mean that's easy to say, nobody knows anything, nobody saw anything, so..."

"We know a lot more than what we've told you."

"I would hope, I would hope somebody knows something because the way it stands now, it's laughable, I mean, it's not, I mean, there's nothing, it's ridiculous."

"What do you mean? What's laughable, Jim? Define that."

"It's just that its, like, well, it's like me sitting here today going over this tape like I'm doing right now, it shows me that since July 27 you don't have a clue to what's going on if you're coming back, I'm not saying that you're not doing your job, or you don't have any clues. I realize that, ah, I mean, nobody's like come, if there was anybody, they've not yet come forth or they're not coming forth."

"Well, it's our personal feeling that whoever took Adam knew Adam, or Adam knew him or knew who the person was. We feel that it's somebody that he knew 'cause of the way he was brought up, the way he was in fear of strangers."

"He definitely was."

"Because if a stranger grabbed him he would have made a commotion."

"I believe so, definitely, I believe if some guy just came up to Adam and grabbed him, for sure he would be, he would freeze in his tracks, I mean he would literally drag him out of the mall, literally."

"That's why we, ah..."

"Literally. I've been, Rev and I, John, we all go over this all the time, I mean, and it's like, I mean you can tell a kid not to go with strangers, you can tell a kid anything you want. You can walk up to a little kid and say, hey, listen, your mother was just hit by a bus out front, we've gotta get to the hospital, she needs you, there's so many different things that you could..."

"Well, he knew his mother was in the lamp department."

"Damn right he did. I'm just throwing it as an example, not using it as a case."

"If somebody, even if a security guard had requested Adam to go outside," suggested Hickman, "Adam would have raised a ruckus, he wasn't about to go outside without his mother. He would have yelled his mommy's over here in lamps, he's that kind of boy, because Sunday they went to Tamiami Park."

"I'm sorry..."

"I'm talking about Adam and his attitude. Sunday they'd gone to Tamiami Park to a plant show and they were separated by a couple of rows and Adam was absolutely bonkers over that, screaming and yelling and told his mother and father, don't you ever do that to me again."

"And that's happened before," said Campbell. "He's like that. If he's in a strange place, boy..."

"Sears is strange outside for Adam, he wouldn't just venture outside that door."

"There's no way he would have gone out that door, unless..."

"Unless what?"

Hickman was about to refer to the security guard incident, where the Sears guard said she broke up a fight at the Atari games somewhere around 12:30 that day. There were two black boys and two white boys. She threw them all out of the store, the two sets of boys out different exits. First she asked them if their parents were in the store; the older white boy said no, the younger boy didn't answer and she assumed that the two white boys were

together. Later, when Reve showed her a picture of Adam, she said she didn't think Adam was either of the boys.

"Unless like they say the original security guard doesn't know whether she put him outside, he does answer to authority, no doubt about it. If you guys, if you look official in any way, he's disciplined like that. He will not give you an argument, he will obey."

"And go into a stranger's vehicle?"

"I can't see that. I can't see that, there's no way."

"That's why we keep going over the same point. Like you said, we've been beating this case since July 27, all the things we've found out about this case that makes it difficult for us to keep going over the areas, again, we know a lot more about this than what we're telling you."

"I'd love to hear it."

"A motive in a case is usually what causes the case. You made mention that you hoped that Adam wasn't the bond between her, Reve and John, you know, that with him gone, you know. I personally think that the affair is still going on."

"It's not, it's not, not at all, this is just, ah, the last couple years the things we had in common, it's just Adam centered on everything, Adam was the life of everybody, period, period. And, ah, I don't go over there as much. I didn't even visit there hardly at all anymore. It's a strange situation."

"Prior to that time, you and Reve discussed between yourselves about a possible future together..."

"But we're goin' back..."

"The only thing that kept Reve and John's marriage together was Adam..."

"We're goin' back a year or so, we're goin' back."

"Whenever we're going back..."

"They split up, that's part of it. That's what kept Reve and I together, that's what got..."

"That's part of your fantasy."

"What's that?," Campbell asked.

"That you and Reve would eventually end up being married to one another and having your lives together."

"With Adam."

"I don't know about Adam. I think Adam was the one that kept John and Reve's marriage strong, and Adam was the person standing between you's."

"What kept Reve and I together, I'll say this, whatever kept Reve and I together or even met, or even close, was Adam, was what we had together in Adam. That is what did it. That was the catalyst. That's what brought us together, that's what kept us together. The biggest thing about Adam was..."

"That's what kept you in the house. That's what kept you washing dishes, taking care of the little boy, taking care of the whole home, Adam was there. You had all the comforts, Jimmy, of a marriage without the responsibility side."

"But let me tell you this, though, I'll tell you this right now, the biggest thing with Adam was, is it was like, you know, if

Reve gave me some shit, fine, anybody gave me shit, I always had Adam, no matter what I did in my life, no matter what happened tomorrow or the next day or whatever jobs I was workin', I always had Adam, he was the future."

"No, you didn't, because you were asked to leave, the affair with Reve was gone, you were asked to leave, you had been ostracized from that home, you were ostracized from your own home."

"I was never asked to leave my parents' house, I still have a good relationship with my parents, my father, my brother."

"We've been over there and they denied you even lived there."

"Because I haven't lived there. I know that. I sleep there, I stop by there."

"And during your period of growing up, you know, you did resent your younger brother because of the attention that he got from your father."

"No."

"No, I mean it was there. Like you even indicated he was the macho type, 'he pleased my father, he played baseball, football, basketball,' whatever it may have been."

"Him and I had, ah, him and I had a relationship which was he did what he wanted to do, I do what I wanted to do, and it was no problem, there was no problem."

"Your parents favored him, you gotta say that."

"Of course they did."

"And that hurt you, it had to hurt. If my parents favored my brother and I knew it, I'd be hurt. Any person would be hurt if they felt that one child was favored more than the other. That's understandable."

"No, you've gotta know my father, though, to understand him. Even with my brother, he's not, he doesn't let his feelings be shown too much. You, he's a John Wayne-type."

"Right. You have a John Wayne-type, definitely has favorites, that's a human personality you're talking about."

"That's right."

"You're not talking about a make-believe fantasy."

"I understand that but I grasped what the situation was. I understood it. My brother was the youngest, namesake, junior, they had a lot more things in common, they were more similar than my father and I."

"You were the first-born [male] though, weren't you?"

"Yes I was. That's what's even the more burden on me, of course."

"Yes, it does, because the first-born has a lot of rights that shouldn't be denied, believe me. I'm the first-born in my family and I didn't like the fact that my dad liked my brother more than me 'cause my brother was a better kid in school. I think as Adam was growing up and he participated in sports and, you know, drew the attention of his parents more and more, and then Reve started seeing less and less of you, I think, ah, you kind of despised them at that point. I think Adam reminded you of your younger brother."

"Not at all."

"No?"

"Hardly reminded me of myself, if anything."

"Adam reminded you of yourself?"

"I'm saying as far as the T-ball, and having my mother there, and, you know, sure, definitely. Ah, you know Reve and John were, I don't know, I don't know if you even know this, but they were planning, Reve was planning on having another baby soon."

"Yeah..."

"She was, there was nothing...I'm gonna tell you this right now, Reve and I have been slowly panning it off, panning it off, we've been good friends, well, we will always be good friends, we've always had it like that. John and Rev are probably gonna have another baby, definitely, definitely. More power to 'em, hey, good luck, you know, great."

"Yeah, but, you see, John could give her the material things that you couldn't give her."

"I know that. I know that, that's all right."

"That upsets you, though?"

"It got me motivated, it got me going, that's when, you know, I had finished with this girl. I mean, when John was my age he was schlepping pads, he didn't get off the beach until he was 29, I've got some time."

"But he made something of himself, all right, you kinda resent John for that, 'cause you haven't done anything with your life yet."

"Give me five years. Four or five more years here."

"How old are you now, 25?"

"I try to run my own damn business. Took out bank loans. I've hustled."

"But it hasn't been successful?"

"Well, you're damn right, you're damn right, and it was because of the weather, not mismanagement."

"I'm not blaming you, but I'm saying it has to affect you. Everything you try doesn't pan out, okay, and it has to affect you mentally, right?"

"Yeah, but I'm not down on myself. I'm the kind of person to pick it up, believe me. But Adam was the middle of everybody's relationship. My life centered around Adam, period, period. If Adam was to have more brothers and sisters and they were to move to Boca [Raton] or move to Georgia, I at least still had a friend that was tight with me, no matter, for the rest of my life I had somebody. I had a bird dog, you might say. Adam was a kid who was gonna wash my car, Adam was a kid who was going to help me, Adam was a kid I was taking up the coast surfing. Taught the kid how to swim, taught the kid how to surf, we were tight, we were tight, the closest."

"But you wouldn't take him with you 'cause you were pissed off at his mother because you don't want to be used by his mother, is that true?"

"You're getting right into instances here. This has built up, over built up, you're going..."

"Now, Jimmy, what we're doing, guy, is..."

"I know what you're doing."

"See, the whole thing is, during a whole three month investigation, we can't find anyone that could account for you between eleven and two o'clock."

"I agree with that, I agree with that. And all I can say is you can ask anybody, I mean where my office is, if I got up there and lay down and read magazines, or I go over there and write checks and go over my bills, if I don't come out of that office for two hours, nobody is gonna see me, it is not the norm, I wish to God I could punch a clock, I wish to hell Gordon [Schott] was there that day, 'cause Gordon and I, he comes up, I go down, he comes up, Louis, I've got nothing in common with him, but Gordon, we throw the ball around, we hang out, we got a lot in common. There wasn't many people around that day. There wasn't many people on the beach. There wasn't many people on the deck, and it's not uncommon for me to go down there and go up to my apart...my cabana where it's situated and not be seen, it's not too difficult."

"Well, it appears that you know with John working so hard to establish himself that you spend most of your time with Adam, you were more his father than John?"

"Well, it's the types of jobs I was doing. Usually I'm working on the beach or doing something of that nature, if it was a rainy day or if it was windy, I had the day off, that's one of the beach's luxuries. You know."

"You kind of brought up the child, according to what you're telling us. Is that correct?"

"I spent most of my time with him, yeah."

"More time than John?"

"Well, it all depends, during certain periods, yes, other times John wouldn't travel at all, he'd have him for himself. Adam got, Adam got the dose of everybody."

"That's why you resented being thrown out of the house because you would no longer see Adam."

"I wasn't being thrown out of the house."

"Well, whatever, asked to leave."

"I left on the best of terms, the best of terms. I had to leave sometime, I wanted to leave."

"Is that your opinion, that you left on the best of terms, or is that John and Reve's opinion?"

"I would say, it's a general consensus there was no hard, there was never any hard feelings, this wasn't anything that was made a big thing out of. I was back two days later for dinner, we did our whole thing again. I still saw Adam, there wasn't any big setback, it wasn't any big trauma. I just wish that I had a little bit more money to get a place immediately so I wasn't in transit for two weeks, but I was working, my business was really picking up during that period of time."

"I can't get away from that, 'Adam was the bond between John and Reve, but I hope it is not the bond between us.'"

"I don't even know what that means. Adam was definitely...Adam was definitely the bond between Rev and I."

"You said, 'I hope he's not the bond between Rev and I.'"

"All I can say is, you know, I'll tell you one thing right now. When I got hauled in here at two o'clock that afternoon..."

"You didn't get hauled in here, you were asked to come in here."

"I was asked to step outside and then I was asked to go for a ride. All I'm trying to say is I was picked up at the house and brought here at two o'clock in the afternoon and put through the most torturous, my kid was gone for two weeks, poor little Adam was gone for two weeks, and here it was, sitting there, and all of the a sudden these guys had nothing, they've got nothing, they're back, and they're asking me ridiculous questions and it was like, what time did I take that lie detector test, you guys have no idea on the stresses of this."

"Oh, I understand the stress."

"It doesn't appear you do. It doesn't appear it."

"Why, what am I supposed to do about your stress? See, why you are under so much stress now is 'cause you know your whole world is coming apart at the seams now."

"No, it's not."

"You're never gonna solve this case, pal," Hickman told him.

"What are you saying?"

"What am I saying? I think you took Adam, that's what I'm saying. I think it was a whole accident. I think you did it for spite to show Reve, you know, 'I'll show you, who are you to tell me to get out of the house?' He may have choked in some way, he may have suffocated, I don't know, but pal, I believe you're the one who did it."

"Well, it seems that way from..."

"It certainly does because I think..."

"...from day one you have..."

Hickman had earlier brought up an incident mentioned by a six-year-old child on the T-ball team Campbell had coached. The child, surnamed Buckles, had left the team implying some inappropriate behavior on Campbell's part, possibly of the leading-to molestation variety. Campbell denied it.

"It's hard to find out what's true, is it true about you and Buckles, or is it true between you and Adam? Which one's the truth?"

"T-ball stuff is a bunch of lies. That's ludicrous, it's definitely ludicrous."

"You didn't overreact about it when we mentioned it to you, you were very calm."

"You want to know why I was very calm?"

"Yeah."

"I'll tell you right now, because I felt you guys have been saying things at me all this time to see how I would react. 'You resent your father.'"

"We know you do."

"I do. 'You lost your kids on your T-ball team.'"

"We didn't say the kids, we said a kid."

"Oh, a kid."

"We said there was an allegation made."

"Unbelievable, that's false, totally false."

"I mean, you acted so calm about the whole thing, you know, it bewildered me."

"Listen, I've taken polygraphs, I've gotten hypnotized, whatever it takes, you know. I've been so cooperative on this, number one, number one, I want Adam's killer, that's number one. Number two, I've gotta, I don't any of this that's gonna hurt this Missing Child's bill at all, you know what I mean, gotta keep this thing going, it's gotta get passed, whatever. Whatever it takes, 'cause that's the most important thing right now."

"I've been more than cooperative with you guys, if there's anything I can do, you know that. But I'm telling you, it's a show, 'cause you've got nothing, nobody has anything, we've got nothing, four months, no witnesses in the mall. I understand where you're coming from, but Reve and I, whatever you're saying, is television. Reve and I have been breaking away from each other, she was planning on having another kid, fine, great, I'd like to have my own family too, I gotta get on my own two feet, I know that, I got to get back to college and finish it up, gotta make the sailboat business work, if it doesn't, sell out and get involved in something else. I agree to that 10,000 percent."

"We were a close-type family. We did everything together. You guys are making it sound like this some sick, little kinky thing we were doing behind the door. You're wrong."

"It was. It was normal? Everybody does that behind closed doors?"

"No, it's not normal, but the way you guys are pointing this out is wrong. Reve and I were close, definitely. We still are close but we got a brother-sister relationship."

"Intimately close, not just close."

"Well, we haven't been since July."

"Did Reve tell John as soon as this incident, about you and her?"

"Not that I know of."

"She said she was going to, you know, 'I gotta bring this out in the open.' What did Reve tell you when we left the house yesterday, after we left? Was she upset about the way the investigation's going?"

"She's just upset about everything. The whole family is. I mean it's quite obvious that all of a sudden you're dud, you're hittin' on dud, and there's gotta be something more to it than that."

"You know, crimes are committed because of motives. Perverts do their crime, their motive is sexual perversion. An armed robber commits an armed robbery because he wants the money."

"My motive, okay, but where is my motive, I'm missing what you're saying in what my motive is, okay?"

"Reve's your motive."

"I know, but do you understand what has happened even to Reve or myself since Adam's been gone? She's not the same person. She's never gonna have that joy, that love, that life again. You take away Adam, you've taken away everything."

"She went through a tremendous tragedy, of course she's not gonna be the same."

"She's still going through it, she's never gonna be the same, that girl, I'm tellin' ya'. This is the...oh, stop. You're way off base. I wished the hell I could help you."

"Well, maybe we are off base, but, ah, we still have to pursue this, you know, that's why we called you in."

"Adam was close to me."

"Any person who could take that child out of the mall without being detected, or without putting up a fuss, you would be that person. Nobody could account for you down at the motel [between 11:00-2:00], okay, that's another reason you're here."

"I can see that. Hey, listen, I wished the hell I had a motive [alibi] that day. God, listen, if I knew this, I would have a motive [alibi], believe me, I mean I would have had somebody to see, I would have been, Jesus..."

"You've been out conjuring up one."

"God, I would have been hanging around there, and, ah, I'm telling you, man, I loved Adam."

"I know you did."

"More than anything, and I loved Adam more than Reve. I'm saying, my love was for, that kid was everything to me, I'm tellin' ya'. I grew up with the kid. I mean destroying Adam would have been destroying our lives, and that's just what it's done."

"We've been trying to tell you something, Jim, we don't even think the person...when this happened, did it on purpose, buddy, we just don't believe that."

"What was the motive, then, I don't, I don't...?"

"It was accidental, whatever happened to him. Taking him was on purpose, but..."

"Doesn't make any...I'm not following you at all. Whoever took Adam knew him. And then they killed him by accident, well, where does that leave us?"

"I think it's quite clear."

"Well, I don't know what to tell ya'. No doubt about it I knew Adam was going to Sears that day with Reve. I stopped by there that morning. I mean, you guys are all stating the obvious, well, no shit! That's real, you know what I mean."

"In the first interviews we had with you, you indicated that you were at Reve's at 9:00, between 8:30 and 9, and then today you're telling us that it was closer to eleven, between 10:30 and 11."

"Over at Reve's? I was there for like an hour. I got to the Strand by about eleven o'clock in the morning I think, like I said, I wasn't wearing a watch. I don't know the exact time."

"It's kind of hard for us to get off of you, Jimmy."

"Excuse me?"

"It's very difficult for us to get off it 'cause you're the only person that I know that has a motive."

"I don't understand the motive. I...Adam was everything. You take away Adam and you've got nothing, you've got nothing."

"Yeah, John and Reve will have nothing without Adam."

"But then I don't have anything."

"Well, you have each other."

"Bullshit! We have nothing, absolutely nothing. Those two were so inseparable, you can't have one without the other. It's inseparable, those two. You've never seen a love so close in your life."

"You see, you're missing the point here. We're saying, if you just took a child out of the mall, just to get him upset or scared or whatever it may be, and held him, and then something accidentally happened to him, 'well, gee, what'll I tell Reve.' He may have been put in a closet, suffocated, I don't know, maybe put in a trunk of a car and suffocated, I don't know what you'd do, okay."

"Bullshit."

"I didn't say somebody actually killed him. I think the motive was just take him out maybe scare Reve, whatever happened, and then all of a sudden you said 'holy shit, Adam died,' or something like that, 'I gotta cover up.'"

"You gonna..."

"I don't know, I don't know what your motive is when you're upset with Reve, when you learned that you were being let out of the house."

"Listen, how many times do I have to stress this, I think you should talk to John on it, I think you should talk to Rev on it, I don't know who you should talk to, but we left, I left on good terms and I was happy about leaving, believe me. There wasn't any...once we got it down, analyzed it, it was the best thing in the world for me. I needed to grow up. I needed to get out there and do my own thing, period. And I can understand that. I can relate to that and that's the way it was. I mean, I was so upset and so pissed off that I called her, it was about two hours later, I showed up for breakfast as normal, started taking Adam around again, went over to the fucking dinner all the time, listen, I'm tellin' ya', it was nothing, we still went to the Strikers' [professional soccer] games, or whatever the hell we did. There wasn't any other change, there wasn't any change. Period."

"Did you, Reve and John casually use narcotics, any drugs?"

"Yeah, I've been known to smoke some grass."

"How about smoke some cocaine?"

"No. I've done it before, yes."

"Reve, John?"

"Ah, I would say they've done it, but very rare, very rare. Everybody around them was pretty much into health. We all are in exercise programs. Have a couple beers now and then or something, but that's it, you know. Drugs are not present around the house at all. I'd like to help you guys. I wish to hell you had something, this is just nothing you probably have."

"It's not easy for you to, you get to the point where you just explode about the whole thing, you know?"

"I...I...it's, it's, man, I wish I had a motive here. I wish, you know, I can't tell you enough. Adam was the life of everyone. Without Adam everybody's got nothing. I mean nothing, nothing."

"That's for sure now. What's your theory on it?"

"My theory is, I don't have a clue as to what happened to Adam. Nobody seems to have a clue. I cannot believe that nobody saw anything in a freakin' mall."

"Neither can we. Just last week there was a kid supposedly taken out of a Jefferson [department] store, okay. Had six to eight witnesses that identified the person, got the tag on the car, described the vehicle we have to locate."

"I know, people are more aware, of course, I bet the mother was screaming her freaking head off or something. The mother was obviously there. What I'm trying to say is, number one, getting back to Sears, I've even had you say, I've had you come over to my parents' house and even say, listen, 'Adam was never even seen at St. Mark's.'"

"That's correct, he wasn't seen at St. Mark's. We spoke to the vicar, we spoke to Jackie [Wing], the one working the desk, and you know what she said, 'I only saw Reve come in to pay tuition, never saw Adam that day.'"

"Naa."

"Talked to the vicar, he said the same thing."

"At Sears? Well, that's it, you said not even, you said nobody at Sears."

"One person we found."

"You did find somebody?"

"One person that said they remember seeing Reve holding some boy's hand, but they couldn't say it was little Adam or anything. Well, I mean, that was one, nobody else remembers seeing the boy, you know. That's what was another puzzling thing. You know, and Reve was so sure. 'Oh, ask the vicar, he was standing right there and saw Adam and I think he even said something to Adam.' We spoke to the vicar and he doesn't remember seeing Adam. He said 'If Adam was there I would have said something to him.' That bothers us also."

"That's what's been bothering me, all of a sudden it's like everybody's story sounds, ah...Reve told me that day, she was going to Sears with Adam, she was going to work out. Now for me going to Sears to take Adam, I don't know what you're getting at. I left on good terms, we'd been hanging around together, took Adam out that night, it was normal, completely normal. There was no hard feelings, I don't know where...period, period. I don't resent my brother or I don't resent my father, you know. We've had our problems. I can understand 'em, I'm intelligent enough that I understand where he's coming from and the way he's looking at things. The guy was flying off carriers when he was 20 years old, so when you see your son walking around with a surfboard, or hanging around, you know? That's where he's coming from on it. The guy still loves me, we have a good relationship. Huh, I mean, talk to my brother, talk to some...it's ludicrous. I asked my brother the other day, I said, Jeff, did I resent you? He said 'what are you talking about?'" [note: his kid brother is Tom; Jeff is a family friend of the Walshes. Transcription error?]

"Only you would know if you resent him."

"I know, but I'm saying, well, it would sure as hell show."

"You're never home, how's it gonna show, you're never at the house."

"Well..."

"I don't really have anything else to ask you."

"I don't have anything else to say. I mean, all I can say is...that it's a stress, you know. I'm telling you, if there's anything I can do, you know, but you guys have no idea on the stress on this, you know I wanted to come in here today and honestly tell you guys. Listen, I can't be coming here all the time, I can't be taking this anymore because my life, I'm telling ya', I have not yet got over Adam. We just had his birthday last week, it's a heavy thing. I've never been this lonely in my life. Honest to God."

"I can understand."

"And like, all of a sudden I've got this added pressure on, you know, from the police agencies, there's all of a sudden, you weren't around that day and all of a sudden I've got these sick motives and this and that. Hey, listen, you know, I don't need it. I was just coming in here to tell you guys I've been happy to cooperate, I've bent over backwards for you, if there's anything I can do, fine. But obviously this isn't gonna be the last day of it, and there's gonna be more, fine, whatever it takes. But, ah, I don't know, I just wish you guys would find something out, 'cause this is ridiculous."

"You've got to consider that this investigation is a homicide investigation."

"I understand that."

"In other words, there is nothing that we won't do to solve the case."

"I'm hoping that, I'm hoping that."

"Literally."

"I'm sure as hell hopin' that."

"I don't care how many times I have to talk to you, Reve or John. I don't care about that. I only care about solving this case. This isn't a personality contest, we just want to find Adam's murderer."

"I understand that."

"Now if we upset people, well, that's too bad, you know. We have to do our job, and if Reve doesn't appreciate it, or like the way we're handling the job, well, that's her problem."

"That's right."

"You know, we're gonna step on a lot of people's toes in this investigation, which we already have done, and whatever it takes to solve Adam's death, we're gonna solve it."

"Well, I sure as hell hope something comes up, 'cause it's been how many months now, and it's been a big..."

"Okay, we didn't have that much to work on."

"No shit. You had absolutely nothing, let's go dig up, let's try to make something out of this, and let's try to make something out of that."

"To eliminate. You've got the wrong attitude. Try to make something out of it, no. We're not trying to make anything. I

already have what I've talked about, and that's it. That's not making something out of something, like in a fantasy world."

"I don't know. That shit about all of the sudden I lost some of my T-ball players, that's, ah, the minute you said that to me, I thought, oh my, they want responses from me, they're sitting across the table grinning at me and throwing shit at me like this, man, that was like, I thought that was the biggest cheap shot you could ever take. I'll tell you right now. I thought that was the biggest fucking cheap shot you could ever take."

"It wasn't a cheap shot. Somebody told us something, and we had to find out. We interviewed thousands of people and when somebody tells us something, hey, let's see how he reacts to this one."

"Well, I thought it was definitely a cheap shot. Now, not only do I have an affair and I do this and that, but now I'm molesting children on my T-ball team, boy, that just sent me right up there. Anything else you got? I mean, ah, you know, I was in fact gonna call you the other day, I had nothing to do on Sunday, I was gonna call up and ask what somebody in my profile does on a Sunday, just so I had something to do. You know. Could you tell me, you know, I was bored, I was watching the football game. I thought, you know, you guys got me to the point now where, honest to God, I was on the beach the other day and saw two little boys there, playing at the Golden Strand, this big sand dune there, and I wanted to just go over to 'em and talk to 'em, you know, how you guys doing today, what's up. I said, you can't even do it, you can't even talk to kids today because of this, I'm telling you. I go out at night to have a drink, I have a drink or two. It's like I'm, well, if that wasn't a cheap shot, pal, beat me up on another beautiful one."

"We have more to do, Jim Campbell, than to sit around and beat you up on cheap shots."

"Well, I hope so."

"There's a lot more to do than that."

"I sure as hell hope so."

November 30/1981

Opposing more vigilance in missing childrens' cases sounded like political suicide, but an FBI spokesman testified before the same House subcommittee this day that the Walsh-backed bill wouldn't contribute to the problem.

Kier T. Boyd, deputy assistant FBI director, told the subcommittee that 592,000 missing children had been listed in the agency's NCIC computer since 1975. Currently there were 10,000 names unaccounted for.

Subcommittee chairman Rep. Don Edwards of California said "I think we have to remember we're dealing with a data bank. We're not pushing a button and automatically finding children. Children are going to be found by local police."

The House bill would let parents of missing children contact the FBI directly to list their children. But David Nemecek, the person in charge of the NCIC, testified that that could make finding children harder because the system depends on accurate data.

Further, when a computer "hit" is made, he said, FBI policy is to contact the police agency making the entry. "Adding the FBI as a receiving party, you begin to cloud responsibilities."

Two weeks earlier, John Walsh had testified to the House that Adam was never listed in the NCIC. But Nemecek said Adam's name was listed. [In fact, Hollywood Police wrote in a police report that they listed it within the first hour after they learned Adam was gone.]

Boyd said the real problem was getting all local police agencies to use the system. That would take more work by the FBI to make everyone aware of it.

Another provision of the House bill would require the NCIC to have a database of all unidentified bodies. Boyd said the state of Colorado was doing that as a pilot project, and the FBI wanted to study it before implementing it nationally.

December 2, 1981

ATTORNEY'S LETTER TO HOLLYWOOD POLICE

One week after the Campbell interview, Joe Varon, the premier criminal attorney in Broward County -- among his clients was Meyer Lansky -- wrote a letter to detectives Hoffman and Hickman, and copied it to the police chief. It read that James Edward Campbell had retained his office.

"From what has been explained to me by my client, it is apparent that each of you have designated him as a target of your investigation." Varon wrote Campbell told him that the detectives had threatened him by saying things like "We know you did it, and we are going to get you one way or the other."

"If this is true in any measure, then the time has come to inform you that there will no longer be any communication between your department and my client."

"I appreciate very much the vigor with which you pursue your sworn duty to investigate this terrible offense, but there is a limit to which my client can submit to your continual tests and threats. Should you have any warrant or other process, please advise and I will be glad to submit Mr. Campbell in a spirit of cooperation. On the other hand, if no charges have been made or formalized, then I would appreciate your both staying away from him."

December 12/1981

Tourism in the Bahamas in 1981 was expected to be down about \$107 million, a sixth less from what it had been in 1980, said

Bahamas Finance Minister Arthur Hanna, and reported by *The Miami Herald*.

The U.S. air traffic controllers' strike had hurt, he said, as well as bad publicity about drugs in the Bahamas and the continued exclusion of the country from the U.S. convention tax exemption.

One bright note, Hanna said, was that in 1981, the Bahamas had stopped being a place where local capital left, and was becoming a place whose banks attracted new capital. In 1980, there had been a \$7 million deficit in capital accounts, but this year, there would be a \$46 million surplus. Hanna attributed that to renewed investor confidence in the country.

December 22 /1981

The Adam Walsh Center, with another Broward group called Child Advocacy, announced they were preparing a computerized database of missing children that they would make available to all local police agencies 24 hours a day. A second computer terminal, bought with money donated by a local Denny's Restaurant, would be given to the Broward County Sheriff's Office.

December 25 /1981

On Christmas Day, the *Sun-Tattler* ran a front-page message from John and Reve Walsh:

"This is a time to express thanks for what we have and the good that exists on the planet.

"In our tragedy, evil manifested its presence in the worst possible way; the abduction and subsequent murder of dearly beloved only son. This was the deranged and brutal act of one or a few. But what gives us the courage to go on is not only the beauty and joy of Adam's life, but the outward demonstration of love and support from *thousands* of people from all walks of life, not only in this area but all over the world.

Although the end result was devastating, the same people have continued to join our struggle in changing the system. After the 22,000 letters to our home, and traveling throughout the country, we realized how little our society does to protect its children.

"Do we love our children?"

"If we love our children we must speak for them. We must change attitudes, laws and systems.

"We elect our legislators to represent us on their supposed intelligence and abilities to determine our priorities. Are children not a priority? Now that the Missing Children Act is still stuck in the Subcommittee on Civil and Constitutional Rights in the House of Representatives, we must be more vocal than ever.

"Write your congressman or senator. Ask him or her to support and vote for HR3781 in the House and S1701 in the Senate. This would be the best gift you could give your child for Christmas. Show them you care more about their future than a toy. If you need more information, contact the Adam Walsh Outreach Center..."

1982

January 24/1982

TROPIC MAGAZINE: "WHO KILLED ADAM WALSH? Six months later, anguish, bitterness, suspicion...and no answer."

The Miami Herald's Sunday magazine, *Tropic*, ran a cover story about the Walsh case. They interviewed John and Reve Walsh, Jimmy Campbell, John Monahan, and Hollywood detectives.

Among other things, the magazine reported that Hollywood Police Lt. Richard Hynds and Capt. Robert Mowers personally investigated John Walsh's background.

"They had heard nebulous rumors of dealings with Bahamian casinos, of Mafia connections, of narcotics smuggling. One tale had Walsh refusing to be a drug courier, with Adam's abduction as retaliation."

Lt. Hynds said they had talked to Walsh's friends and business associates in Florida and the Bahamas, and checked state and federal crime files, but found nothing. Hynds told the *Herald*: "This is a family with no skeletons in its closet."

But there were other dirty rumors. One began on the evening that police confirmed Adam's death. At Fort Lauderdale airport, where John and Reve had met the press just after arriving home from New York after appearing on *Good Morning America* earlier in the day:

"John was sobbing. Reve stood beside him, icy and stonefaced. As John finished speaking, she almost spat into the microphones: 'I don't know what is happening in this world...Adam didn't deserve to live in this world. He's too good.'"

"Within minutes, the calls were pouring into the Hollywood Police Department. The callers knew who the killer was -- it was Reve.

"That suspicion had been shared, at one time or another, by more than a few Hollywood detectives who thought Reve's apparent coolness didn't add up. They eventually came to realize she was blameless, that her behavior had betrayed shock and anger, nothing more.

"Still, police went so far as to request polygraph tests of Reve -- and John. Both passed conclusively, examiners declared. But Reve was more than a little resentful.

"A detective explained that everyone had to be checked, the mother included. Returning from the examination, Reve confronted the two Hollywood detectives who had escorted her: 'And how do I know you didn't do it?'"

Then the reporters confronted the problem of Jimmy Campbell.

First, they wrote that Campbell was still close to the family. Campbell repeated to *Tropic* almost his same words he had told the police: "I was [Adam's] father, his brother, his uncle, his best friend. I didn't go out with my friends much or go out on dates. I would rather stay home and do something with Adam."

The police's reaction: "Why would someone like John Walsh allow someone like Campbell under his roof? Walsh was well-

dressed, suave and schooled in the social graces. Campbell was a scruffy introvert who was uncomfortable around strangers.

"This was the All-American family,' said Lt. Hynds, 'and here comes the oddball.'"

The man who had made Campbell a suspect was polygraph examiner Joe Matthews. He did so by earning his trust -- but with a false empathy. When Campbell opened up that he was the forgotten child of his family, Matthews convinced him that he knew personally what that was like. But that had been a ruse on Matthews's part.

Using the intensely personal information Matthews gathered, Hickman and Hoffman "put him through the ringer," as Lt. Hynds described the interview:

"We did everything short of giving him a beating. We used some techniques that bordered on violating his civil rights. Well, they didn't border. They flat out violated his civil rights. We called him a loser, we called him a live-in dildo, we called him the family pet, we called him everything."

"We pushed harder than we've ever pushed anybody,'" Hoffman said.

Campbell complained to *Tropic* that he had never been advised of his right to remain silent, or to legal counsel. [But Campbell didn't say, or didn't remember, that in fact he had signed a waiver of his rights just before his final interview.]

"Police accused him of being a homosexual, of loving Reve and hating John, of loving John and hating Reve. They accused him of resenting Adam because he was a little John. They told him his mother 'hates his guts.'

"Through it all, Campbell remained docile and compliant. 'He was like putty,' Hynds said.

"If you said stuff like that to me, I'd have jumped up and punched your lights out,' Hoffman said. 'But not him.'

"Campbell later explained that he was simply cooperating with the investigation.

"I could have said, 'Hey, you want to charge me with something? See my lawyer.'" He didn't have one. 'But I wanted them to get me out of the way so they could get on with the investigation.'

"The cops just didn't understand the intricacies of the situation,' Campbell said. 'We were just like a family.'"

The Walshes' reaction to the police suspicion of Campbell was violent. "It's bullshit," said John. "There were thousands of leads that they never followed up. I'm afraid in their ineptitude they've let the real killer get away. That's the horror of the thing."

"There's no way Jimmy did it. He loved Adam. It's almost like they're trying to frame him," said Reve.

"The detectives are getting pressure from the top to solve this case, so they've decided Jimmy is the one. The cops are running in circles. They're spending all of their time investigating our friend."

Reve called Campbell a member of the family. He moved out, she said, when she and John began to talk about having more

children and needing the space. "I think Jimmy just got the message."

[That, of course, was different from how Campbell saw his exit from the Walsh home, when he had talked to police.]

When police checked out Campbell's alibi for where he had been between 11 A.M. and 2:30 P.M. the day of Adam's disappearance, they were most struck by his statement that he had been unobserved because he had been in his beach cabana, asleep. Hoffman told *Tropic* it was suspicious that he should be asleep in the middle of a brutally hot, normal, July summer day in an enclosed, un-air-conditioned cabana.

The detectives had been unable to find anyone who could account for Campbell during that time. But the *Tropic* reporters found a retired Canadian couple, Ben and Beth Altwerger, who insisted that Campbell had never left their sight that day for more than a few minutes. That summer, they had rented a cabana near Campbell's, and remembered that day that Campbell had helped a film crew make a commercial, and that a man in a suit [John Walsh's brother Joe Walsh] had raced to the beach, asking where Campbell was.

Yet there was a bigger problem with the Altwergers' statement, the reporters found when they dug deeper.

Calling Spectrum Associates, the New York film production company that made the commercial, they found that filming hadn't begun until the day after Adam disappeared. The reporters confirmed that by talking to the film director and two crew members. Detectives hadn't spoken to them either.

When Campbell hired top Hollywood criminal defense attorney Joe Varon, it had been at the urging of John Walsh and Campbell's father, the reporters wrote. They didn't say who paid Varon's fee [but Campbell had already told police that he hadn't been on good terms with his father.]

A few days after detectives had gotten the letter from Varon, Hoffman told one of the *Tropic* reporters that Campbell was no longer a suspect.

Hickman said he had tried to match Adam's kidnapping with any other, anywhere. "I sent out a nationwide Telex asking about other cases resembling this. You know what I got back? Zero."

The newspapers hadn't reported the Walshes' problem with Ada Wolff and their October weekend fundraiser at the Hollywood Mall. *Tropic* reported that the Walshes discovered her deception just minutes before the prizes were to be raffled. John himself had to rush out and buy two bikes to give away.

When Hickman and Hoffman went to visit Wolff, she was trembling and wearing a frumpy housecoat. "Why'd you do it, Ada?" Hickman asked.

"My heart just went out to them."

"Where did you think it would all end?"

"I don't know, in a mental institution, maybe."

The story also said that Hoffman poked around in Ada's bedroom, looking for childrens' clothes, but found nothing incriminating.

Then Hoffman asked what had happened to her first husband.
"He died in an accident. He was decapitated."
The detectives did some checking on her, but, as Hickman concluded, she was a "wacko."

January 26 / 1982

A woman who had read the *Tropic* magazine story called Hollywood detectives. Three days after Adam was reported missing, she had called the police's tip line, and spoken to Jimmy Campbell, who was then helping to take calls.

Her name was Peggy Rodgers Gordon, and although she didn't say she was a psychic, she had volunteered that she had just gotten a "certain feeling" she couldn't explain that Adam was still alive.

When Campbell picked up the police line, he introduced himself as a relative of John Walsh's, she said. She didn't ask him if he was a detective because she just assumed he was, answering that phone line.

Campbell was interested. She told him that Adam was taken out of the mall by someone he knew, a friend, and that the friend had never committed a crime before. Further, no harm would come to the child unless that person was backed against the wall.

She said Campbell answered that he needed all the help he could get, and he told her that any time she felt more information, "quote-unquote, be sure that I talk to him and don't talk to anyone else."

"Did he indicate to you why he only wished you to speak to him and no one else?" Hoffman asked.

"No, I just thought he was really on top of this, that he was the so-called leader of this massive hunt, and that he would be the top -- that's the impression that he gave me -- that he was in charge."

Gordon left her phone number, and Campbell called her back in less than an hour, she said. At that time, and during two more calls back he made to her that day, Gordon said she could feel inside the abductor's mind. There shouldn't be too much publicity, that was scaring the abductor, she thought.

"Every time he called me he tried to drill me. He tried to pump me for information, almost as if, it was like, he wanted me to do some talking as if to give him ideas."

The third time he called back, Gordon told him that searching for Adam in the Everglades would be fruitless "because the man does not intend to hurt him at the time. [Campbell] told me I was right, he said I feel you're right."

On the first Saturday after the disappearance, Gordon "had an attack right in my living room, I got very, very hot all over, and then all of a sudden I got cold, I got chills all over me, and I started having a headache that really hurt really bad." The episode lasted two hours, and she knew that Adam had just been killed.

She called Hollywood police to reach Campbell, and the detective answering said Who? Does he work here? Then she asked

for the Walshes' home number, and reached Reve. She said he was very, very busy, and it was hard to reach him. Nor did she act on the phone like they were particularly close friends.

Gordon recalled one more conversation with Campbell, in which she said she could see a white car leaving with Adam. The blue van was wrong, and so was the sighting involving a woman, she said.

"He agreed, he agreed that it was the car, and in fact he's the one that sat there and asked me if there was any dents in the white car, if there was rust on the white car, you know, he would give me information instead of me giving him information.

"The one thing that I would like to see this police department do is find out if Jim Campbell ever borrowed a white car."

The *Sun-Tattler* reported news from the Walsh missing children center. They were teaming up with Child Advocacy, and moving their offices out of the donated Pembroke Park space and into a better address in the nearby suburb of Plantation. They were also changing their name to the Adam Walsh Resource Center.

Doing so would help both groups carry on the "crusade," in John Walsh's words. The new combined executive director would be Denny Abbott, from Child Advocacy.

They also announced a big March fundraiser, a celebrity tennis tournament at the Diplomat Country Club featuring stars Burt Reynolds, Phyllis Diller, and Dick Van Patten. For \$250 a ticket, purchasers would get a dinner, a cocktail party, and the chance to play tennis.

Walsh said Reve would keep a low profile at the new center.

"The reason is a happy one. A new child, which the Walshes had been planning for even before their son's abduction and murder last summer, is due in August.

"We love children so much [said John Walsh.] South Florida still isn't a safe place to raise children, but I'll do my best to be aware and alerted to the situation, and I'll alert other people the rest of my life."

February 12/1982

Peggy Gordon wrote a letter to Jack Hoffman, noting that during her last phone conversation with him, he had sounded "a little bitter with me." Regardless, she wrote some additional recollections from conversations with Jim Campbell:

"Jim said, 'Between me and you, the child is dead.'"

"Jim said, 'There is no chance he is alive now.'"

"Jim said, 'Now we are looking for a body or some sign.'"

"Jim said, 'We will turn up something, it is just a matter of time.'"

"Jim said, 'Not knowing is the hardest part for John and Reve -- if we find him dead at least the searching will be over.'"

"I feel that this information is very important but it might not be to you! But I swear on the Bible he did say this!

March 10/1982

The missing children bill remained "stuck," in John Walsh's words, in a House of Representatives subcommittee. Although the Senate subcommittee was planning April hearings on a revised version of the bill, the *Sun-Tattler* reported, the House had no plans for further action.

Walsh blamed the Justice Department. "What's so ludicrous is that they call it the Justice Department, because it's an injustice. It's not just a travesty against all the children, it's a travesty against the American public."

The paper quoted a February 11 letter from Assistant Attorney General Robert McConnell to Sen. Strom Thurmond, chairman of the Senate Judiciary Committee, and one of the bill's sixty-seven co-sponsors in the Senate:

"We conclude that this bill would not significantly expand the FBI's role in missing persons cases. Rather, the bill would merely codify the criteria now being used by the FBI in missing persons cases. Therefore, the department recommends against enactment of this bill."

March 17/1982

Two days earlier, a construction worker found the body of eleven-year-old Christine Anderson, a Fort Lauderdale girl missing since three weeks after Adam was found. *The Miami News* tied in the Walshes by asking John Walsh to comment.

"We are devastated and our hearts are broken. We lost our only little child. My heart goes out to those who loved Christine.

"I meet hundreds of parents who don't know what happened to their children. And this was the case with the parents of Christine until now. The finding of this young girl's body is just another one of the tens of thousands of nightmare endings to the episodes of missing children."

April 1/1982

In Washington again to "blast" the Justice Department for its opposition to the bill, John Walsh told the *Sun-Tattler* that he had made some concessions, but still expected a fight.

As now proposed, parents would not be able to go directly to the FBI to get their missing child's name listed in the NCIC computer. But instead, local police would be compelled to do it.

That needed to be in the bill, Walsh said, because "we have determined in 70 percent of the cases, that where parents are told their children are listed in the NCIC, they really aren't."

May 23/1982

Missing children: a new epidemic, bannered the metro page of the Sunday Fort Lauderdale News/Sun-Sentinel, two days in advance of Missing Children's Day, to be observed locally with a banquet sponsored by the Adam Walsh Child Resource Center.

"Of the estimated 1.8 million children who disappear each year in the United States, as many as 50,000 are kidnapped by strangers, child rights activists claim," the story lead.

As the story continued, it read like something the Walsh center had spoon-fed to the newspaper. The 1.8 million figure was documented by the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, but the 50,000 figure was clearly nothing more than some unidentified person's wild guess. But in print it looked real, especially in headline type on the inside page: *50,000 a year in the U.S. 'snatched' by strangers.*

Further evidence of spoon-feeding was a box headlined "Here's where to find help". The three places listed were the Walsh center, the Dee Scofield program, and Child Find, all organizations with the closest ties to John Walsh.

[The Scofield project used similar suggestive tactics in its literature. Its cover read, "A million children disappear each year in this country...WILL YOUR CHILD BE NEXT?" Underneath was a drawing of a man in black dragging an unwilling girl by the arm, his shadow half-covering her.

Their pamphlet also stated that "Major kidnapping motive is no longer money; it is white slavery (which didn't explain kidnappings of black children), drug pushing and perverted pleasure. Thousands of the million children who disappear each year are KIDNAPPED."]

But what kind of help in finding missing children did these groups offer? "Most of the agencies offer literature, moral support, and official contacts for families of missing children," the story read.

"The FBI just does not enter these cases," said Walsh in the second paragraph. "I somehow believe that if they had entered earlier [in Adam's case], maybe they could have widened the search."

"In times past, it wasn't so dangerous to be left on the street," said Sen. Paula Hawkins. "That was never a fear of mine growing up. Suddenly it has become a huge problem. It's an epidemic. There's a new phenomenon of the breakdown of the family."

Then Hawkins described the current version of her Missing Children Act differently than Walsh had in April. She said if local police failed to enter a missing child's name in the NCIC, then parents could do it themselves.

Then, perhaps, she best summed up the *raison d'etre* of the bill:

"I know it's not the total answer [to the problem], but we'll all be judged very negligent if we don't get a law on the books."

Denny Abbott, director of the Walsh Center, seemed to echo her point: "It comes down to a national commitment for children. There is none at this point. If we don't respond to the needs of children, we're going to bear that price for a very long time."

A U.S. Department of Justice spokesman, John Russell, commented why his agency was against passage of the bill:

"The bulk of these cases are domestic problems and should not involve federal authorities. We are happy to get involved where there is a threat to life or where an illness is concerned."

May 25/1982

The *Sun-Tattler*, quoting the Adam Walsh Center in their Missing Children's Day story, used slightly different statistics to describe the problem. They wrote that about two million children disappear from their homes annually; of that, 1.85 million were runaways, and 100,000 were taken by parents in domestic disputes. That left 50,000 "victims of foul play." Of those, the center estimated that 5,000 were murdered.

May 26/1982

The *Fort Lauderdale News*, reporting the next day after the banquet, wrote that Paula Hawkins had met with President Ronald Reagan on the issue a month prior. She said he gave her encouragement, but no definite pledge of support.

The paper also reported that the Walsh Center was now operating on a two-year federal grant of \$375,000 a year.

July 15/1982

Five weeks ahead of schedule, Reve Walsh gave birth to the family's second child, Meghan Jane, weighing five pounds, seven ounces.

With newspaper and television reporters all around them, the couple couldn't help but speak of Adam.

"We loved Adam so much, he was such a great joy in our hearts, it was hard not to try to fill that void in our lives," John told the *Fort Lauderdale News*.

"Adam wanted a sister, so this is the omen he sent," Reve told *The Miami Herald*. "Adam was sheltered, but this one is going to be ridiculous."

The Miami News reported that John Walsh said the U.S. Department of Justice now supported the Missing Children's Act. Two weeks before, he met with federal officials and told them that child advocate groups didn't want the FBI to get involved in missing children searches, they just wanted them to facilitate sharing of information between local police agencies.

The Miami News also quoted Reve, "We felt we didn't want children after Adam's tragedy." But, "we came out of the initial shock realizing you have to do something for yourself, and children are what John and I had always wanted. We wanted a baby just before Adam's death, and now here she is."

Did they want any more? "Ten," she laughed. "As many as we can afford and as many as the good Lord will give us."

July 27/1982
ONE YEAR ANNIVERSARY

What was Adam Walsh's legacy, one year later? He had become a symbol of fear, wrote the Fort Lauderdale *Sun-Sentinel*.

The paper quoted Beth Adams, a Hollywood Police community service officer who had conducted safety programs in schools, using puppets: "As the year went on, we didn't hear as many comments, but the fear is there. And for some, I'm sure it will always be there, it'll be something they never forget." During presentations, she said, children invariably mentioned Adam's name.

"He has become a symbol. You can say, 'You remember what happened to Adam Walsh,' and the kids nod and look at each other. They remember," said an unnamed elementary school principal.

Another principal, Frank McKeon, said parents reported more strange cars on campus than ever before in his experience. "I know that's a direct result." At parents' request, the school paired children together in a "buddy system" for whenever they went anywhere -- even short distances. That was a direct result of Adam, too.

Parents, the story reported, were using Adam's name to remind children that they lived in a dangerous world and they should not trust strangers.

"Right after what happened to Adam Walsh, a lot of children in the area were afraid to go into store, to go to school, to ride the bus. They were afraid to walk from the bus to their house -- even if it was a block away," said Jill Edison, who was developing a community education program for children. Separately, a school curriculum for teaching children how to survive in a violent society had been written.

Less than two weeks after John Walsh announced that the Justice Department now supported the Missing Children's Act, the *Sun-Sentinel* reported that the FBI still opposed it.

The Florida Department of Law Enforcement, the paper reported, currently had 4,500 active cases of missing persons, but seventy-five percent of those were classified runaways. Of the remaining 1,100, less than one percent were missing children.

That brought a comment akin to "I don't believe in statistics," from Florida State Representative Fred Lippman, of Hollywood.

"Believe me, there are very, very many dead little children's bodies around this country. They're being abducted, removed from their families, harmed and killed -- and we're going to put an end to it."

The Adam Walsh Center had its own computer bank of 206 cases of missing children. But the data base operator, Howard Brooks, admitted that most of the cases were runaways, and that he didn't know how many were still active.

"Unfortunately, the parents are so happy when the child returns that they forget to call the police department."

The paper also went to the toy department at Sears in the Hollywood Mall and found a parent of a six-year-old girl who said

she had let her play there alone a year ago, on the same day that Adam had been abducted.

"I used to do that with her. But not anymore, not since last year and what happened to Adam Walsh."

The Miami Herald called Hollywood Police to see if any progress on Adam's criminal case had been made. Both Ron Hickman and Jack Hoffman were on vacation, as well as their supervisor. But it didn't matter, there was no active investigation, said police spokesman Fred Barbetta.

"The case will be open indefinitely. We still get calls about blue vans or people who look like the composite drawing, but they're few and far between."

September 23 /1982

The Senate passed the Missing Children's Act on a voice vote. Three days earlier, the House had done the same. Now it would go to a conference committee to settle its differences.

But John Walsh said the two bills were miles apart, he told *The Miami Herald*. Only the Senate bill would allow parents to call the FBI after contacting local police.

"Without the parental reporting provision, the House bill is gutless. It's a rubber stamp that won't give parents much peace of mind. It puts them at the mercy of the local law officials to insert the statistics.

"For example, if you have this redneck sheriff in Florida who doesn't file the information on your red-haired, seven-year-old girl and she turns up dead in Wyoming -- she's going to be buried in an unmarked grave. And you'll probably never know what happened to her."

October 1 /1982

A joint House-Senate panel had compromised on the contents of the Missing Children's Act, and since this would be the last day Congress would meet before two months of recess, the bill was expected to "fly through," Rep. E. Clay Shaw told the *Fort Lauderdale News*.

"I'll believe it when President Reagan signs it," said John Walsh.

He described the joint panel meeting as "hairy" and "heated," but it produced a workable bill -- "a start," he said.

Shaw called the bill seemingly innocent. And in fact, the FBI and Justice Department had kept their objections to passage until two nights before, when, on a signal from the White House, they conceded to a compromise. Walsh had wanted parents to have the right to contact the FBI -- and therefore, the NCIC computer -- directly had their local police declined to do so. The compromise version would now allow parents to do that, but wouldn't require the FBI to accept the information from them. However, parents could call the FBI to verify that their missing child's name was on the NCIC.

Further, the bill would require the FBI to create a separate new file for missing children, and another on dead children, on the NCIC.

"Sad, isn't it?" said Walsh. He told the paper he was "so suspect of the system" that he wasn't sure whether he would leave Washington before the bill was finally adopted later on this day.

A further provision of the bill would provide about \$300,000 to set up a national clearinghouse for information about missing children, complete with computer database, to coordinate local law enforcement's searches.

October 2/1982

The *Sun-Tattler* reported that by the end of Friday, both the House and Senate had passed the bill unanimously on voice votes.

October 12/1982

"It's a great day for Adam," said Ronald Reagan, signing into law the Missing Children Act during a ceremony at the White House Rose Garden.

With the Walshes present, he told guests that the act "will reassure parents that an effort is being made to find, or in more tragic cases, to identify their children."

After signing the document, Reagan walked a few feet to where the Walshes -- John, Reve, Meghan -- had been watching. "He thanked us for our diligence and perseverance in getting this bill passed. He asked about Meghan and said she has a good Irish name," John Walsh told the *Sun-Tattler* for print the next day.

Walsh said the new law "might not have helped find Adam, but it certainly would have facilitated our hunt."

Nor would the signing mark the end of their crusade. He said they would keep trying to make parents and police aware of the new system, and the seriousness of crimes against children.

"As emotional as it is, as hard to take as it is, it does happen," he said, holding three-month-old Meghan. "It happened to us."

1983

May 11/1983

"Walsh tragedy to become made-for-TV movie," bannered *The Sun-Tattler* [which had since changed its masthead to that from *Hollywood Sun-Tattler*.]

The Walshes had sold their movie rights six months before, they admitted, but hadn't made that public. The presidential signing in the Rose Garden had been seven months before.

But the day before, NBC had announced that the movie would make their fall 1983 schedule. The *Sun-Tattler* said the movie would be tentatively called *Adam*, but the *Sun-Sentinel* printed that its name would be *The Boy Who Never Came Home*.

The producers were the Alan Landsburg company, which first encountered the Walshes when, as outside contractors, they filmed an ABC 20/20 segment about them in 1982, called "Your Child is Missing." Landsberg's best-known television shows were the series *That's Incredible*, and *In Search Of*. They had also made the theatrical movies *Jaws 3-D*, and *Porky's II*, both sequels to high-grossing originals.

The movie deal was lucrative. Landsberg would pay \$150,000 -- far above the going rate -- for the rights, but would make it a donation to the Adam Walsh Center. The center's two-year federal subsidy was scheduled to end after 1983. If not for the movie, "we would have gone out of business," said center executive director Denny Abbott, to the *Sun-Sentinel*.

In addition to lobbying for missing children, the center had also begun fingerprinting and safety programs for young children.

But the Walshes wanted to do the movie for the exposure, not just the money, John Walsh said. "It will create a tremendous awareness our children are at a tremendous risk out in society. The estimated minimum audience will be 30 million. It will hit more people and expose them to the fact it could happen to anybody's child."

The *Sun-Tattler* printed as fact, without attribution or questioning, Walsh's figure that "some 50,000 children -- excluding runaways and those kidnapped by parents sparring in a custody dispute -- disappear each year."

John Walsh would be played by Daniel J. Travanti, then starring in *Hill Street Blues*. Reve's part hadn't yet been cast.

In addition, Landsburg was getting into the missing children business by starting a foundation called Find the Children, which would continue to subsidize the Walsh center and other missing children's groups. Heading it was Carol L. Fleisher, also the associate producer of the film.

Adam would be the first docudrama about kidnapped and murdered children, she said. "I think people will definitely want to watch this because, as the Walshes prove, this is not an isolated crime. This can happen to anybody -- the Walshes describe themselves as being the all-American couple.

"It's not a downbeat story. It's a story of people getting hit by the worst trouble imaginable and turning that around into something that's helpful to all of us."

Filming was scheduled to begin in June, in Texas. Downtown Houston would be downtown Hollywood [quite a stretch!] Corpus Christi Beach would be Hollywood Beach.

"They were going to do it in Florida, but they thought the public would hound them so much it would have stopped production," said Walsh. He added that the script had already gone through four versions, and that he and Reve had been asked to read each one. He called the current script "very factual."

Although it was tough for them to read the story rewritten in script form, "I just think about Adam and I realize you just have to do it. People have to have things put right in their face before they deal with them.

"This will hit the general public. It's pretty intense, not some kind of airy-type movie." The story would begin with Adam's disappearance, and end with the president's signing of the bill, and also examine the flaws in the system to find missing children. Walsh said it would also show the problems he had in getting local and state agencies to look for Adam, as well as the FBI and the Justice Department in trying to change the system.

May 19 / 1983

In all the tumult to scare children and their parents to the possibility of stranger abductions of children, there was one lone voice of protest -- Dr. Benjamin Spock, then eighty years old.

If parents thought that campaigns to fingerprint their children would reduce kidnappings, or help identify its victims, they were "kidding themselves," he said at a New York news conference with a woman whose teenage son had disappeared five months before.

And worse. "I find there is proof fingerprinting does harm children, causing them to worry about things, such as abduction and crime, that they don't understand. I don't think they should be worried about abduction. I don't think they should be indoctrinated against abduction.

"We're spending money to go up a blind alley when we desperately need the money for day-care centers and after-school programs to take care of our kids."

June 8 / 1983

Film production had started. Working on the set with the boy cast to be Adam, who even looked like him, was proving difficult for John Walsh, the Associated Press reported.

"I've spent a lot of time with the little boy. I didn't want to make [him] uncomfortable, but naturally, it brings back the memories and heartaches."

The film company was just about to begin shooting the scene outside a Houston department store meant to be Sears in Hollywood Mall. The AP story described the real event as such, that Adam "was believed lured into a van by an unknown kidnapper while his mother shopped."

July 12 / 1983

John Walsh posed for a wire service photo with senators Paula Hawkins and Arlen Specter. Walsh was on Capitol Hill to testify again, this time in front of the juvenile justice subcommittee, on the need for a federal clearinghouse for information about random killings.

July 22 / 1983
CIVIL SUIT

Five days before the second anniversary of Adam's abduction -- but more significantly for this story, five days before the two-year statute of limitations to file a civil suit was about to expire, John and Reve Walsh entered a negligence and wrongful death lawsuit against both Sears and Hollywood Mall, claiming that they were to blame for Adam's disappearance.

The suit asked for monetary damages in excess of \$5,000. However, the Walshes' attorney, W. Sam Holland, told the press that they deserved millions of dollars in compensation and punitive damages for their agony.

The Walshes filed the suit although Hollywood Mall and its stores had volunteered them their space and services to hold a big weekend fundraiser just three months after the abduction.

The Walshes did not make themselves available to the press for comment. Nor did either defendant make a statement.

Among their claims were that Sears and its employees had been indifferent toward the general safety of children, which aided the kidnapper/s.

The suit was written, in part, in narrative form. Holland began by asserting that Reve had entered Sears, with Adam, in order to buy a lampshade.

[That, however, in itself was rather interesting. In August 1981, during three separate police interviews, Reve, John, and Jimmy Campbell had all said she had gone there to purchase a lamp, not a shade.]

"Relying upon Sears advertisements as America's family store and secure in the mistaken belief that Sears supervised in an area where so many children were allowed to congregate," Reve left Adam alone in the toy department to watch the video games. The free games were a "beckoning beacon" to neighborhood kids.

She was gone five to seven minutes, then returned to the toy department to discover that Adam and the other children had been "directed" to leave the store by a seventeen-year-old female

security guard because some of the children had fought over the games.

Holland elaborated to *The Miami Herald*: "Instead of ordering him out, his parents should have been called. Suddenly Adam was in a strange parking lot."

The *Herald* added in their account police had speculated that Adam was one of four children sent out of the store by the security guard that day, but they had never been certain of it.

[The *Sun-Tattler*, three days after the abduction, had reported that two of the four boys were black, two white, but they had all been between ten and twelve years old.

Further, they had quoted Hollywood police sergeant Dennis Naylor that detectives were looking for the four boys on the chance they had seen Adam, or maybe something else they had seen at the same time: "It's just something to look at. Maybe (Adam) thought he was responsible for something. Maybe he followed them out of the store for some reason."]

The security guard "made no effort to determine if, in fact, all of the boys were involved and which of the boys were with their parents." Holland told the *Sun-Tattler* that she "just assumed that these were all neighborhood children that wandered in to play the (free) video games."

Nor did the guard even tell Reve she had expelled the children from the store, even after Reve began searching frantically. The guard only came forward to tell Reve about the fight after the police arrived. That cost Reve precious minutes that she could have spent looking for Adam in the parking lot.

And although Reve had pled with other Sears employees to help her look for Adam, they refused to do so, beyond paging him on the store's intercom.

Once outside the store, Adam was abducted by "a person or persons unknown," Holland wrote.

In addition, "Sears and Hollywood Mall were aware of the fact that potential child molesters, perverts, and other sick, demented people were frequenting the toy department at the Sears store and at other retail stores in the shopping center where children congregated." Holland told the *Herald* he had heard that from police.

Holland told the *Sun-Tattler* that the real reason the Walshes decided to file suit was because "we really and truly don't believe that Sears was genuinely concerned with protecting the children that were on the premises."

July 26/1983

Sun-Tattler columnist Gary Robbins had been thinking about the lawsuit.

"During the last few days I've tried to convince myself John and Reve Walsh aren't being opportunistic in suing Sears Roebuck for negligence in the death of their son, Adam."

Robbins wrote he considered how hard the Walshes worked to convince Congress to pass a bill requiring the FBI to keep separate missing persons files for children; and their establishment of the Adam Walsh Center.

"All of this benevolence, however, failed to sway me when I weighed it against the timing of the suit and the nature of the charges against Sears.

"A last-minute suit might suggest the Walshes now feel they can win a large settlement, due to the recent favorable publicity they received from the filming of a TV movie about Adam's abduction.

"The Walshes' charge that Sears was negligent for failing to properly supervise the video game area also is questionable. Stores are not responsible for watching children. If they were, they would become babysitters instead of retailers."

And despite the Walsh center's publicized statistics of 50,000 stranger child abductions a year, Robbins wasn't buying it. "The abduction of children from public areas is not an everyday occurrence. It's even less likely to occur when a store is located across the street from a police station, as was the case with Adam's abduction.

"I further question the charge that Sears personnel didn't do enough to find Adam. Such searches are the responsibility of the police. And in this case, the police were called and handled the search properly.

"Sears also has gone out of its way since the abduction to be helpful. The company not only gave the film company the right to use its name during the filming of Adam's story, but permitted it to use a Sears store in Houston for shooting.

"I'm further confused by the Walshes' decision to sue Sears at this time because the negative backlash over the timing of the suit could curtail public contributions to the Adam Walsh Resource Center.

"John and Reve Walsh are decent people. They've suffered enough. This lawsuit, regardless of what the money would be used for if they won, isn't in their best interests."

August 4 1983
"Cracked Gavel"

John Walsh announced a new task for the Adam Walsh center and its volunteers: they would monitor judges and other officials handling child abuse cases, first locally in Broward County, then nationally.

"Citizens and taxpayers have a right to know what is happening with child molesters. We have a right to judge the judges," he told the *Sun-Tattler*.

Walsh also announced two "Cracked Gavel" awards to county judges, presentations similar to Sen. William Proxmire's "Golden Fleece" awards. Walsh said Judge Eugene Garrett deserved the award for acquitting a father charged with indecent assault on his two

boys, and sexual battery of one of them, rather than allow the jury to decide the case.

Judge Robert C. Abel, Jr., got it for ruling that a six-year-old boy was incompetent to testify against an adult stranger who allegedly forced the boy to perform oral sex on him. As a result, the defendant was freed.

Walsh stated that each child molester abuses an average of 68 children, and that "ninety percent of them walk out of the courtroom," although he didn't qualify where those numbers came from.

"The record in Broward County is atrocious." In 1982, 304 child abuse cases were reported, but only two went to trial.

Judge Garrett, a former state prosecutor, defended his ruling in the case Walsh cited. The victim child had tested positive for gonorrhea, but the state had failed to show that the father had it too. Further, the boy had told about a dozen people that the assault didn't occur, and his mother testified she knew nothing about it either.

"They'll all come in and they'll be here for two weeks," he said angrily. "Then they'll be off somewhere else trying to save the manatees. They should be here every day."

August 31/1983

Attorneys for defendants Sears and Hollywood Mall had denied the Walshes' allegation that they were negligent in any way, and placed blame for the kidnapping on Reve Walsh for leaving her son unattended while she shopped in another part of the store.

"But for the negligence of his mother, the alleged abduction and death of Adam J. Walsh would not have occurred," wrote Sears counsel Eugene Heinrich.

Then, in order to prepare their case, the attorneys had asked Broward Circuit Judge J. Cail Lee to force Hollywood Police to allow them to view the Walsh police investigative file, although the file was still open and therefore not public record.

Hollywood Police objected. Their attorney, Geoffrey Cohen, told Lee that "there's very little doubt" that the investigation would be compromised should the file be made public.

Besides, the case was still active, wrote Police Chief Sam Martin. "There are suspects in the case. The lead police investigators assigned have a reasonable basis to believe that the person or persons responsible for the crime will be arrested in the foreseeable future."

But two days later, Lt. Richard Hynds, commander of the department's homicide section, said the chief's comments were a "misunderstanding."

"We have no solid suspects. There is absolutely no change in this case," the *Sun-Sentinel* reported.

Judge Lee asked W. Sam Holland, attorney for the Walshes, whether the police had allowed him to see the case file before he filed his suit. Holland said yes. "I generally looked through everything," he said, then decided to come back and make notes.

Police didn't object until he returned, and denied him a second look.

"Once the privilege of confidentiality is lost, it's gone forever," ruled Lee. And in this case, the file's confidentiality "has effectively been destroyed." In fairness, the defendants would have to see it too. And if the investigation was to be hurt because of the judge's ruling, the police would bear some responsibility, he said.

Lee did agree to view the file *in camera* to make sure nothing released would jeopardize the safety of confidential informants, or hinder the police's attempt to find the killer.

September 6 1983
EUGENE R. DOBBS
Polygraph

Eugene Dobbs was a friend of Jimmy Campbell's for ten years. They had met while they both worked for the Diplomat Hotel; Dobbs was three or four years younger.

In the beginning of 1981, Campbell hired him to work at his sailboat concession, but he quit after three or four months because he wasn't earning enough money. He then worked five or six months for a construction company, then enlisted in the Navy in December of that year.

Dobbs got a discharge from the Navy in July of this year after admitting to homosexual activities. When he returned to south Florida, Campbell came to the airport to get him. He had never had homosexual relations with Campbell, he insisted.

Police were interested if Dobbs thought Campbell was involved in Adam's abduction. He didn't. They asked him, during a polygraph, if he had talked to Jimmy when he first heard of Adam's disappearance.

Dobbs said he called the Walsh house, then went there and spoke to Jimmy. He remembered Jimmy optimistic that Adam would be found, saying that he had probably been taken by a woman who wanted a little boy.

The polygraph showed no deception on Dobbs's part.

October 7-10 1983
Adam

NBC's movie, *Adam*, aired on Monday, October 10. In anticipation, the Adam Walsh center asked motorists to drive with car headlights on all day to emphasize their "Light the Way Home" campaign for missing children. The national spokesman for the campaign was Daniel J. Travanti, who was playing John Walsh in the film.

All weekend long, south Florida papers wrote about the film and the Walshes. The *Sun-Tattler*, in their Friday entertainment pullout section, published a publicity picture of the actors

playing the Walsh family: Travanti, JoBeth Williams (*Poltergeist*, *The Big Chill*), and John Boston as Adam.

In fact, the paper wrote that Boston looked "uncomfortably like Adam." *The Miami Herald's* TV book ran the real "missing" picture of Adam side-by-side next to the promotional shot of child actor Boston. Both held bats, wore baseball caps with a "C" on them, and V-necked Little League shirts. Only Boston's shirt had no writing across the front; Adam's read "Campbell," the name of his team.

Producer Linda Otto said she was originally researching a 20/20 segment on missing children when she saw the Walshes on *Good Morning America*, then the *Phil Donahue Show*. After including them in the piece, she approached them about doing a TV movie.

Sun-Tattler reporter Lori Mirrer previewed the movie and wrote that the film "is basically an accurate retelling of the Walsh story." Otto said "There's not one word that (the Walshes) didn't approve."

The film began on July 27, 1981, a perfectly happy day in a young family's life, Mirrer wrote, until Adam disappeared.

"At first, all are hopeful. As the days pass, the Walshes' panic grows. So does their distress when they learn that the FBI won't enter the case unless there's obvious evidence of a kidnapping -- like a ransom note."

After Adam's funeral, "when they return home and see all of the sympathetic letters their quest has inspired, they decide to continue the fight on behalf of missing children."

The film ends with the real John Walsh reading the names of sixty missing children, while their faces show on the screen, asking "Maybe your eyes can bring them home."

Seeing Travanti play Walsh breaking down at the airport on the evening they learned Adam was dead reminded her of the real event.

But Mirrer criticized the production for its too soap operish relationship between John and Reve, as played by the actors. She also thought the speeches advocating what needed to be done to solve the problem of missing children were too long.

Sounding more like a crusader than a TV producer, Otto emphasized the point of the film: "We have to understand, once and for all, that none of our children are safe. Children are being kidnapped every day. It's on the news every day. I think the picture will make an impact and change the way people see children."

The *Sun-Sentinel's* Sunday TV book noticed that in the film, and wrote that "Watching *Adam*, one is not only convinced that the crime dramatized in the film was committed with incredible ease, but that the same type of crime occurs daily."

Otto, 43, said her Find the Children group, of which she was president, had already developed a computer test to administer to parents and children to quiz their awareness of precautions they could take to prevent child abductions. She said two large chains in the East had already set it up in their stores.

"This picture is not a depressing movie. I see it as an old-fashioned movie, like *Mr. Smith Goes to Washington*. It sounds

corny, but John Walsh went to Washington and he got a new law enacted."

Reviewers around the country were impressed. *The Washington Post* said the movie "so far outstrips the medium in terms of power and importance that traditional 'criticism' is simply irrelevant. It is well written, well cast, well acted, well paced, [and] extremely well produced. But those are not the things that make it the wrenching, agonizing two hours it is. The story of Adam Walsh and his parents does that. And hard as *Adam* is to watch, it ought to be seen by every parent, every school official, probably most children and certainly every law enforcement official in the country."

The Christian Science Monitor told its readers to be prepared to cry. It also thought Travanti deserved an Emmy for his performance.

TV Guide ran a four-page feature about the show, including nine pictures of children currently missing, with descriptions. "Have You Seen These Missing Children?" the story asked, further requesting those who had to call Child Find at a toll-free number.

John Walsh told *TV Guide* that when he got the terrible phone call that Adam was in fact the dead child in Vero Beach, he was alone in his hotel room. But Charlie Brennan, the *Sun-Tattler's* reporter, had written he was there too. It must have been a shock for Brennan to read that.

Brennan wasn't portrayed in the film. Nor had he reported what Walsh told *TV Guide*, and what was shown in the film, that Walsh "literally tore the room apart in a rage of grief, and the hotel security guard found him gasping for breath on the floor." The film showed Walsh smashing lamps, tipping over tables, and trying to reverse the bed mattress, all the while whimpering over and over, "They found our baby's head." Was it a primal reaction, or was it descended from, in truth or in fiction, Charles Foster Kane?

Only *The Miami Herald's* story raised some questions that certain important facts seemed intentionally omitted from *Adam*:

"*Adam* might have been a whodunit, or, at its highest form, a subtle exploration of life's frustrating open-endedness and lack of resolution.

"For a time, police vigorously pursued -- hounded, some say -- at least one suspect, a friend of the Walshes. Even the parents, particularly Reve Walsh, were questioned and subjected to lie detector tests. But both the friend and the questioning of the Walshes are omitted from the *Adam* script."

The *Herald* also complained that the second half of the film "is heavy with dry, tedious scenes of John Walsh testifying before Congressional committees."

Above all, the *Herald* recognized the fear value of the movie. "The thought of a faceless killer abducting a child must loom large in the night terrors of many parents. Even those without children will be magnetized by the eyes of the lost children in the photographs. Sixty names and sixty faces plus thousands

unrepresented -- how could so many little kids vanish so quickly and so completely?"

Saturday night, the Walsh center held a \$50-a-ticket advance screening of the movie at a hotel, to raise money. Two hundred and fifty people attended.

"We're trying to do anything we can to make the country safe for children," John Walsh told the *Sun-Sentinel*. The reporter thought it appropriate to ask a question about Adam's murderer. Walsh said, "I don't think about him a lot, but it's important because he will probably kill again."

The *Sun-Sentinel's* society columnist, Martha Gross Dawes, also wrote about it the next morning. She reported that the audience found the film hard to watch. Walsh family friends gave their comments: "The way it put its message across told the truth, without sensationalism," said Alex Seago and Linda March.

"I get goose bumps to think of it. How awful to have to give Adam up, but such good is coming out of this. Now, more people are aware. No one seemed to know before what terrible things were happening, and to how many children," said Nancy Zakoor.

John Monahan was unable to attend, Dawes wrote, but two of his children were there -- Tommy and Liz Monahan. Sons John Jr. and Michael didn't make it either.

Tommy commented, "He was a great kid. He collected these funny little plastic figures -- his room was full of toys. And he loved baseball. He was really into baseball, playing on teams with the neighborhood kids. He was shy, but he was such a good kid. I miss him."

On the morning of the airing, *The Miami Herald* ran a front-page story. They asked Hollywood Police if anything was new in the investigation.

"We have no new leads. We have nothing cooking," said spokesman Tony Alderson.

The *Herald* repeated that Jimmy Campbell's presence was missing from the film, this time referring to him by name. In January 1982, *Tropic* had reported police saying that Campbell was no longer a suspect, but in an interview with Campbell's attorney Joe Varon, Varon said Campbell still considered himself a "hot suspect."

The *Herald* asked Varon to set up an interview with Campbell. Campbell declined.

"He's paranoid. He won't talk to anyone," said Varon. Court documents showed that Campbell had since moved to Oakland Park, still in Broward County but away from Hollywood.

The *Herald* asked John Walsh, in Cincinnati promoting the movie as part of a 23-city, 20-day tour, about Campbell's absence from the film. He said that the producers didn't think Campbell "was an integral part of the story."

Nor, the *Herald* noted, did the film mention the Walshes' civil suit. The paper wrote that some of the family's friends were "startled" by the suit, and thought that a long legal fight might damage their effectiveness as child advocates.

Walsh angrily disagreed. "I have every right to pursue a course of civil litigation. I have rights. I'm not the least bit afraid. (Sears) has a seventeen-year-old untrained security guard who's admitted she thinks she ordered Adam out of the store. They put him at risk. I thought the purpose of security guards was to reunite children with their parents, not separate them."

Hollywood Police had since appealed the judge's ruling forcing them to open the Walsh files. Oddly, both the Walshes and the defendants had united against the police, both wishing to see the files.

What was the result a year after the Walshes' "almost messianic effort" to pass the Missing Children's Act?, the paper asked.

There were now twenty-five percent more listings of missing children in the NCIC computer, said an aide to Sen. Paula Hawkins. The state of Florida had created its own Missing Children Information Clearinghouse, listing 2,800 lost children. In Broward County, more than 34,000 children had been fingerprinted under an Adam Walsh center program.

And John Walsh vowed to continue his crusade as long as his "small amount of savings" would last.

"I'm going to keep going. Keep going. I'm going to change the system. There are 50,000 parents who will never see their children again. Somebody ought to get off their ass and do something about it. Don't you think?"

OTTIS TOOLE AND HENRY LEE LUCAS

The tales of a two-man national crime wave had begun to unfold. Their names were Henry Lee Lucas, 47, and Ottis Elwood Toole, 36, both drifters.

Lucas was arrested in Stoneburg, Texas, a town of 51 persons, a year before, suspected of the murder of a missing eighty-year-old woman he had known there. Disconcertingly glass-eyed as a result of a stabbing during a knife fight with his brother when he was a child, he gave Texas Ranger Phil Ryan a cockamamie story of where he had been, but Ryan wasn't able to hold him more than a few weeks.

However, it wasn't until June 10, 1983 that Ryan found a charge that could stick -- possession of a .22 pistol, a violation because Lucas had been a convicted felon. He had a record of auto theft, burglary, escape, and in 1960, he had killed his mother by stabbing and strangulation after she accused him of having sex with his stepsister.

Five days later, Lucas told small town Montague County jailer Joe Don Weaver through the food pass-through of his cell, "I've done me some bad things, Joe Don."

"I've been killing ever thing I can for the past ten years," Lucas scrawled on a pathetic note to Weaver, with misspellings, reported Mike Cox in his 1991 book *The Confessions of Henry Lee Lucas*. "I am to say a bout X different people." The "X" was really Lucas's scratch-out of a number.

"I have tried to get help for so long and no one will believe me. I cannot go on doing this. I also killed The only Girl I ever loved."

First came his admission of murdering the eighty-year-old, Kate Rich, in September 1982. She had hired him as her handyman, and he stabbed her while taking her for a ride in his car. Dead, he had sex with her, then stuffed her body with a two-by-four into a drain pipe.

Next he described killing fifteen-year-old Frieda "Becky" Powell, his lover, as well as Ottis Toole's niece, who was slightly retarded and orphaned in December 1981. After stabbing her on the side of a Texas interstate in August 1982 after an argument, he said on videotape, he had sex with her dead body and "I cut her up in little teeny pieces and stuffed her in three pillow cases. All except her legs." That included beheading her with an ivory-handled meat-carving knife he kept to defend himself. Then he scattered her remains over a field.

Using Lucas's descriptions of where he had left the bodies, Texas Ranger Ryan went to the sites and found parts of them, as well as other corroborative evidence. Lucas was charged with both murders.

But Lucas didn't stop there. He said he had committed other murders all over Texas, and in every state in the continental U.S.

Cox had been present at Lucas's arraignment for the Rich murder. Lucas told the judge that he had committed about a hundred murders.

"I know it ain't normal for a person to go out and kill girls just to have sex with them. Now matter how much trouble I try to prevent, I always end up in it," he said.

Reporters descended on rural Montague County. Lucas seemed to relish the spotlight, and repeated his claim to other law enforcement officers that he had killed a hundred times, maybe three hundred times, starting at age thirteen. He wasn't sure, he didn't keep records. Sometimes detectives brought their unsolved murders, and often Lucas claimed them as his, offering detailed recall on how he had killed them. The sheriff even allowed the press to interview him.

But a few homicide detectives were skeptical after speaking to Lucas. In a memo written July 14, 1983, Oklahoma State Bureau of Investigations inspectors Darrel Wilkens and Robert E. Lee said that Lucas hadn't been able to convince them he had committed any murders in their state. In fact, no murders he described corresponded with any of their open cases, nor could he be specific enough to lead them anywhere where he said he had left a body.

Nor did they believe him when he said he had killed 140 women.

"Lucas appeared over eager to help the investigating officers, and it is believed that he would probably say what he thought the officers wanted to hear." He had asked the inspectors to tell him about their unsolved cases, then he would say yes or no whether he was responsible.

"Anyone interviewing Lucas in the future should be cautious not to give Lucas any details of the crime he is being questioned

about. It is believed that Lucas will use any information given to him to try to convince officers that he committed the crime."

The Oklahomans also wrote that Texas Ranger Ryan was skeptical of Lucas's claims to have murdered anyone besides Kate Rich and Frieda Powell. Ryan invented a murder case that didn't happen, then asked Lucas if he had done it. Lucas confessed that he did.

In August, Jacksonville, Florida, police detective Jesse W. "Buddy" Terry interviewed Lucas about murders he claimed he had committed in his jurisdiction. In fact, Lucas said, he had killed "all over Florida," including twice, maybe four times, in Miami -- with his drifter pal Ottis Toole. The two men had met up at a Jacksonville flophouse in 1976, and worked together as handymen.

In fact, Toole had done a homicide in Jacksonville by himself, he said. Lucas described an arson in which a middle-aged man had died.

When Terry went to look for Toole he found him in Florida state prison. He'd been arrested June 6 for the May arson of two unoccupied boarding houses in his Jacksonville neighborhood; two sixteen-year-olds arrested earlier that day had snitched on him. They said he had poured gasoline on the houses from a gallon pickle jar. Toole admitted it was true, pled guilty and was sentenced in August to twenty years.

On August 30, Toole told Terry that he had committed the fatal arson Lucas was talking about, in January 1982, and as well had set a hundred fires in his neighborhood. Toole signed a confession, then Terry charged him with first-degree murder on September 8.

But like Lucas, Toole began confessing to other macabre murders, all around the country. Soon Toole was getting the same audience lining up to see him of detectives looking to clear old cases, as was Lucas. Sometimes he said he and Henry -- his homosexual lover -- killed them together, other times he said he was alone.

On September 22, Terry appeared at a Jacksonville press conference to announce that police believed Lucas and Toole had picked up and murdered eight single women, aged eighteen to seventy-six, in Duval County [Jacksonville] between 1979-1981. Some were shot, others strangled, still others stabbed. Lucas was the mastermind, Toole the compadre.

On September 30, 1983, Lucas pled guilty in Texas to Kate Rich's murder and received a seventy-five year sentence, twenty without parole.

On October 10, *The Miami Herald* sent a reporter to Monroe, La., to cover an impromptu three-day homicide detectives' convention at a Holiday Inn. Police from nineteen states and the FBI came to see if Lucas and Toole matched any of their unsolved murder cases.

The Oklahomans' admonition didn't make the *Herald* story. From the convention, the paper reported that Lucas had been charged with nine more random murders, and had led detectives to four bodies total. Police said they had enough evidence to charge him with an additional seven cases, plus they had connected he and Toole to ninety-seven more murders since 1977.

(However, police weren't telling the press what evidence they had linking them to those further cases, beyond their own words.)

"If there was ever an argument for the death penalty, it's Lucas," Ryan, the Texas Ranger, was quoted.

Terry told the *Herald* he was taking five cases to a grand jury this week to come. He said he had spent more time talking to Lucas and Toole recently than he had to his own family.

Ottis [pronounced both ways, either O-tis or Ot-is] Toole was a scary guy, most of the law enforcement agents who met him agreed. He was a tall, husky man, with balding brown hair, and very bad teeth. He also acted somewhat effeminately.

He was the youngest of nine children, born in 1947, and was shy, simpleminded, and clinging to his mother. A 1983 psychiatric report wrote that his mother suffered from mental illness, a sister attempted suicide, and one brother had been institutionalized. His father was an alcoholic, and Ottis himself drank a half-pint of whiskey a night, plus several six-packs of beer.

He failed first grade, and his schoolmates called him a "retard." He dropped out in the seventh grade, largely unable to read. He was struck with a rock in the head, and had suffered seizures since. As a small child, his big sister liked to dress him up as a girl. Later she coerced him into an incestual affair. He began burning down homes as a child, so he could masturbate while watching. He burned a number of homes belonging to blacks because he disliked their race.

After his mother died, in May 1981, Toole said he would visit her grave, lie down beside it, and feel the dirt get warm and the ground move.

Toole's criminal record began with loitering in Jacksonville in 1964, at seventeen, then vagrancy, petty larceny, and transporting a stolen car across state lines. He served two years in federal prison for that -- twice. When he got out the second time, within the year he was arrested for carrying a concealed weapon.

When he picked up men for sex, dressed in a wig as a woman, he kept his mouth closed so they wouldn't see his missing teeth. He married a woman who left him four days after one of his sisters told her he was gay. In 1977 he married again, to a woman twenty-one years older.

Jacksonville psychiatrist Ernest C. Miller, examining him in July 1983 to see if he was competent to stand trial for his original arson charges, wrote that he was, even though Toole told him he sometimes heard voices telling him to kill -- voices he thought might have be coming from the Devil. He had suicidal thoughts, and had once tried to kill himself by an overdose of pills.

However, "he has no homicide thoughts and he is not given to violence," Miller wrote.

He also noted that Toole was lacking in information such as current affairs. This being 1983, he answered the question of who was the President with "Johnson."

Brevard County, Florida, Sheriff's detective Steve Kindrick had waited in line behind other agency's detectives to speak to Toole. On the morning of October 10, it was his turn.

He interviewed him at the Duval County Jail, in Jacksonville. During his one-hour time slot, Toole admitted several murders including some in which he had dismembered or decapitated his victims. He even laughed about one he had done across the state in Tampa. At one point he counted that he had committed sixty-five murders.

As Kindrick put away his tape recorder, Toole asked Kindrick if he was from Fort Lauderdale. No, Kindrick said, that's in Broward County -- not Brevard.

"Are you sure?" Toole asked.

"Ottis, for the last hour we've been talking about Cocoa, Cocoa Beach, and Rockledge. I introduced myself as an investigator from Brevard County. You expecting someone from Fort Lauderdale?"

"Yeah, yeah, I am."

"You get into something there?"

"Yeah, I did."

Throughout the interview, Toole had talked about killing as anyone else might talk about the weather. But when he brought up Fort Lauderdale, his demeanor completely changed, Kindrick noted. He stared at the floor, held the sides of his chair, and shifted from side to side.

Kindrick decided not to pursue the matter himself, but told Buddy Terry afterwards, suggesting that Toole might have been talking about Adam Walsh. For a man to admit sixty-five murders, but get upset over the mention of Fort Lauderdale, he had to be referring to something appalling, Kindrick thought.

Terry was just about to leave to go to the Lucas and Toole convention in Louisiana. Just before leaving, he spoke to Toole, who then asked Terry if he had ever been to Fort Lauderdale.

Terry said he had, then asked Toole if he had.

Yes, said Toole. And when you come back from Louisiana, there's something that happened there two or three years before that I want to talk to you about, he said.

October 11/1983

Kindrick called Hollywood police in the morning and told Jack Hoffman about Ottis Toole's reference to Fort Lauderdale. Kindrick reiterated that Toole might have been talking about Adam Walsh.

Hoffman called Jacksonville police to talk to Detective Terry, but was told he had already left for the convention. Hoffman left a message that Terry should call him as soon as he got back.

Charlie Brennan -- who had crossed the street and was now working for the rival *Sun-Sentinel*, wrote some day-after reaction to the movie.

Ron Hickman and Jack Hoffman said they had watched the movie, but wouldn't comment. Psychic Micki Dahne said she had come to the Saturday night screening. "The second day Adam was missing, I gave

Reve a St. Christopher's medal -- he's the finder of lost things. And we did find Adam -- but not the way we wanted."

At the close of the film, a toll-free number was listed for people to call and make gifts to the Adam Walsh center. Gould Computer Systems of Plantation, Florida, had donated its lines and offered its people to field the calls. By eleven o'clock Sunday night, they reported \$7,000 in pledges.

The Sun-Tattler, in a similar story, found two other participants in the real story somewhat dissatisfied by the dramatization -- Hollywood crime watch members Tony Sodl and Joe Borden. They had helped direct their hundreds of members search all over Hollywood for Adam. But the film didn't mention their organization at all.

Borden said he only thought the film's final ten minutes were effective. "It just seemed like a lot of acting." Sodl agreed; too much of the story was about soliciting the help of federal officials.

October 12 / 1983

A day after the movie, the Adam Walsh center had \$40,000 in pledges from 5,000 calls. Calls had come in during commercials and afterwards, up until 3 A.M -- which wasn't surprising, since the when the movie ended in the Pacific time zone, it was 2 in the east.

Many of the people wanted to start their own missing children programs and asked for help. Others just wanted to thank the Walshes for telling their story, said Sharon McMorris, the Walsh center's assistant director.

Child Find, also, benefitted from the broadcast, getting about a hundred calls an hour. By Tuesday morning, one child featured in the TV Guide story saw her own picture and called home. A school superintendent called because he recognized one of the children pictured at the end of the film. And a hospital technician remembered one of two missing brothers. In all, the group estimated, they got 175 new leads on children, of which they said they would forward to police and families.

The *Miami Herald* reported that the FBI had issued a statement in the wake of the movie, which had criticized them. They said that an agent had in fact been assigned to help the Hollywood Police, and he had stayed on the case until Adam's death was confirmed.

They didn't get involved further, the statement said, because federal law had then forbidden it since there was no evidence the perpetrator had crossed state lines. But the law had since changed, allowing the FBI to immediately join an investigation.

The *Herald* also reported that the Walsh center was now seeking passage of a bill that would identify child molesters.

October 13 / 1983

A letter to the editor of the *Sun-Tattler* seemed to react to the Walshes' civil suit after viewing the movie:

"Do you really think (this) will wake parents up about the fact children are the parents' responsibility? Go to any local shopping center and you'll see little children left in one department while the parent goes off to another. How anyone can expect a store to take over the job of watching out for children is beyond me."

October 17/1983

A Davie, Florida, man convicted in August of indecent assault on an eleven-year-old girl and a twelve-year-old girl came up for sentencing. Eighteen friends and relatives testified for Judge Russell Seay to apply leniency to Joseph Crosby, a chamber of commerce leader. John Walsh, who came with twenty-one volunteers from the Adam Walsh center, called Crosby a child molester and asked the judge to send him to prison.

The judge gave him five years.

"It's a good day for children's rights," said Walsh, later. "It's about time this country realizes our children are the victims and the molesters are very skilled at this."

Tuesday, October 18/1983

Back from Louisiana, Det. Buddy Terry allowed Ottis Toole to talk with Monroe, Louisiana, detectives Lieutenant Joe Cummings and Sergeant Jay Via, investigating a murder of a sixteen-year-old girl in surrounding Ouachita Parish, Louisiana.

The detectives spent all day with Toole. At one point, Toole said he was reluctant to talk about killing blacks, because blacks in his state prison would probably try to hurt or kill him if they heard about it.

Via then asked if Toole was reluctant to talk about killing children, for fear that other prisoners would have a similar reaction.

Toole then smiled and said, "You are talking about the kid that got his head cut off around West Palm Beach, Florida."

Via asked Toole if he knew any details. Toole said he was present when a six or seven-year-old had been abducted from a shopping center around West Palm Beach, then taken to a remote area and decapitated. He said the head of the child was later thrown into a canal near Fort Lauderdale.

Via asked who had killed the child. Toole said Henry Lee Lucas did it.

The Louisiana detectives weren't familiar with the Adam Walsh case, but they knew that Toole had told Terry, just before the conference, that he had something big to tell him. They figured this was it.

At this point, 3:20 in the afternoon, the detectives asked Buddy Terry to come into the interview room. Toole then gave them all a detailed account:

He and Lucas had gone to West Palm Beach for the sole purpose of getting a child. They saw this child standing outside a department store, and they lured him into his black-topped, white Cadillac by saying they had candy and toys inside it.

Once inside the car, they left the shopping center and traveled towards Fort Lauderdale -- south. After driving about an hour -- tormenting, threatening, and teasing the boy the whole way -- they selected an isolated dirt road leading into a swampy, wooded area, which is where they killed the boy.

They then used a machete or bayonet to cut his head off, and placed it inside their car. They also cut his torso into numerous pieces, scattering and burying it throughout these woods.

When they left the woods, they drove south, again towards Fort Lauderdale. Arriving there, or near to it, they threw the head into a ditch or canal. Then they went on traveling southward, to the Florida Keys.

The detectives noticed that Toole's demeanor changed strikingly when he began telling this story, noting also that he had not been bothered by confessing other brutal murders.

Wednesday, October 19 / 1983

Next, Buddy Terry let Ottis Toole talk with Travis County, Texas, investigator Paul Ruiz.

Ruiz asked Toole to think whether he had killed any children. "I don't think I could kill a kid, you know, little kids like 7, 8, 9, 10 years old. I may, and could have killed 14, 15, 16 year olds," Toole said.

Then a little later, Ruiz, with Adam Walsh on his mind, asked him if he had told anyone about killing a kid and cutting off his head somewhere in Florida.

Toole laughed. "I wouldn't do that, not no little kid." Then he added, "I could kill someone 14, 15 years old, and it could have been in Florida," but, "if I killed any I wouldn't know the exact location."

Terry made some calls to police agencies in south Florida, who suggested Toole might be talking about the Adam Walsh case, and referred Terry to the Hollywood Police Department. He next called there, left a message, and at 3:10, Ron Hickman returned the call.

Terry told Hickman that he was right then talking to someone who had told him how he had snatched a boy from a Sears mall in the Fort Lauderdale area and killed him. Originally, Toole thought the boy was six to ten years old, but now he was thinking he was more likely between six and eight. At the time, Toole was driving a white 1973 four-door Cadillac with a black vinyl top.

Immediately, Hickman and Jack Hoffman arranged to fly to Jacksonville to speak to Ottis Toole.

9 P.M.

The Hollywood detectives arrived at the Jacksonville Police Department, and were told that Toole was busy talking to

investigators from a different police agency. He wouldn't be finished until ten.

10 P.M.

Buddy Terry took the Hollywood detectives to an interview room and introduced them to Ottis Toole. Terry stayed in the room for the interview. Hoffman asked Toole if he would allow them to tape it, and he consented.

First, Jack Hoffman read Toole his rights. He said he understood them and declined to have an attorney present, although he refused to sign the document saying so.

"Did there come a time that both you and Henry Lee Lucas traveled to Broward County, Florida?" asked Hoffman.

"Yes."

"Do you recall about when that was?"

"I ain't rally sure on the month. See, I always get jawed up on months all the time."

"Do you remember if it was the summer, the spring, or the winter?"

"I don't remember exactly which month."

"How long ago was it since you were last in Fort Lauderdale?"

"When I was in Fort Lauderdale? That has been over a couple years, couple years."

"When you spoke with Detective Terry, I guess when he just spoke with you, you mentioned that you may have been in the Fort Lauderdale area a few years ago, leading us to believe maybe two years ago, or sometime in that time period, correct?"

"Yeah."

Clearly things were going poorly.

Hoffman asked if anyone knew he and Lucas went to Fort Lauderdale when they did. Toole said no. Then he asked why they went.

"Well, I would go on trips now and then."

"Just taking a random trip?"

"Yeah."

Nor did either he nor Lucas carry credit cards that might have documented their travel.

"Okay. Do you know what route you took when you travelled to Fort Lauderdale?"

"I say went down A-1-A."

That was a ridiculous answer. A-1-A, the road that hugs the Florida east coast, would take you from Jacksonville to Fort Lauderdale, but it was the slowest route there was. It might take four or five times as long as driving I-95 and the Florida Turnpike.

"How long were you in the Fort Lauderdale/Broward County area?"

"I say maybe a night and a day and then the next day."

Again, Hoffman probed for something that could prove the men had come south. Did they stay in a motel? No, they slept in their car, Toole said.

"Did you know anybody in that area to go see which would verify you were there?"

"Well, I met a bunch of homosexuals when I was there."

"What city, do you remember, what bar?"

"Ah, that's, ah, that was random parks, and ah, I didn't keep track of bars or anything."

"Do you know if it was in the city of Fort Lauderdale, or Hollywood, or Miami? Do you recall what city these parks were in? Were they city parks, or square parks, do you know about the design of them?"

"I'd say all the parks were about the same, just regular parks."

Hoffman tried also to see if the police had stopped them, or their car, in south Florida, or on the road there, or if either had gotten any medical treatment while there. Again, no, Toole said.

"Okay, now on one particular day, I spoke to Detective Terry, you indicated that, you said that you went to a mall, some type of mall, do you remember that, that day?"

"Well, that was the mall where we got the kid from."

"Do you remember that mall?"

"Yeah."

"Do you remember what it looked like, or what stores were in this mall?"

"There was a Sears."

"How do you know that? How do you remember Sears?"

"'Cause I know a Sears when I see a Sears."

"What made Sears so distinct from other malls that you say it was Sears? Did you see a sign outside, was that possible? Did you read the word?"

"I know a Sears store when I see one."

"Okay, Ottis, no problem. I have no problem with that. Do you remember what time of day it was when you went to this mall?"

"Ummm...I'd say it was close to the afternoon."

"Afternoon. Do you recall having breakfast that day?"

"It could have been in the afternoon, or it could have been a little bit later. 'Cause I don't keep up with the time when I'm somewhere."

Toole didn't recall who was driving that day. Nor did he recall where he was coming from.

"To get to that Sears store, do you remember coming down a main road, the interstate, A-1-A, or what road you used to get to this mall. Do you recall anything like that? Was it close to an interstate or the Turnpike?"

"I'd say it was pretty close to A-1-A."

That was the wrong answer. Sears in Hollywood Mall was closest to I-95, at Hollywood Blvd., and second closest to the Turnpike. To get to it from A-1-A, you have to cross U.S. 1, then I-95.

Then Hoffman asked some questions that were easier to guess at. Toole selected that the mall was one level, rather than two or

three; and there was in fact a parking lot in front of the mall (like at every suburban mall).

"What kind of vehicles did you see close to your vehicle when you parked it?"

"Oh, there was all kinda cars in there, you know."

"Well, what else?" Toole asked, getting impatient.

"Okay, let me ask you this: What was your reason and Henry's reason to go to this mall?"

"What was the reason to go to the mall?"

"Yeah. Were you planning on purchasing something, or was there another reason for this, or did you need money, I don't know what you went there for."

"Well, I wasn't getting mess with no credit cards."

"No, we're not concerned about that, but you went to the mall we feel for some reason, Ottis, you weren't working there and you were just out riding around, and I don't know how much money you had."

"Well, I like to go into different places and just window shop, what I call window shop, look around and see all kinda different things in the stores, and, ah..."

"Did you get out of your car at that mall to window shop?"

"Yeah." So did Lucas, he said.

"Do you know what stores you looked at? Did you go inside the mall?"

That question unintentionally tipped Toole off that the mall the detectives had in their murder case was enclosed.

"I looked at all kinda stores. There was a Sears store, there was all different kind of drug stores, and wig shops and furniture shops and..."

"You went into the mall itself?"

"Yeah."

"Do you remember what was inside the mall, the main walking area that may have been an unusual attraction to you?"

"Well, when I'm window shopping I look at everything."

"Let me ask you this. What kind of, did you see any grocery stores in that mall?"

"Grocery store?"

"Yeah, you know, like Winn Dixie or something like, did you see any like that?" That was another giveaway question, since two grocery chains controlled most of that business in Florida, especially south Florida: Winn Dixie, and Publix. There was a Publix in the back of Hollywood Mall.

But Toole missed it. "I say there could have been one there." In fact, the only store Toole recalled for sure in that mall was a wig shop.

"Did you go into this Sears store?"

"Umm, no, I didn't go into the Sears store. I went in some of the other stores. But I could have went in it, came back out and forgot I went in it. I do that sometimes."

Hoffman asked Toole if he was drinking that day. He said he was. Was he intoxicated? "I drink quite a bit."

"What were you drinking?"
"I drink quite a bit. I pop pills, I smoke pot..."
"What was the next thing you and Henry did over at the Sears store?"
"Well, this kid came out, he was out there by the door and all and ah..."
"Can you describe this kid?"
"...and ah, we snatched the kid in the car."
"Did anybody see you?"
"Well, it was nearby the car, he was running all over the parking lot and all that, he was ah..."
"Was he outside the Sears store?"
"Yeah, he was outside the store."
"He was in the parking lot area?"
"He was outside the store."
"Did it appear he was lost?"
"He came out the door and running all through the parking lot."
"What was he doing when he ran out?"
"Well, he was running all over the parking lot."
"Was he saying anything?"
"I, ah, he had kinda a little smart mouth, certainly."
"Can you describe him for me?"
"Ah, he had blonde hair and kinda curly, I'd say it could have been curly or wavy or in between. I'd say it wasn't no straight-bodied hair. And, ah, he had on a pair of dungarees and a blue shirt."
That, of course, wasn't anything like Adam. Further, Toole said something that may have been totally ridiculous. Apparently he said that the boy also had on a pair of mittens -- the tape transcriber wrote "smitten." Mittens might be appropriate on Jacksonville's occasional cold days -- and Toole hadn't identified even the season that this abduction happened -- but Adam definitely wasn't wearing mittens on a July day in south Florida.
"Now what did you do, approach him in the parking lot and grab him?"
"We were driving around the parking lot."
"Were you in your car already, or you grabbed him and walked back to your car?"
"Grabbed him in the parking lot and snatched him, threw him in the car, otherwise told him to get his ass in the car."
"Was he cooperative with you, or did he resist?"
"He kinda raised hell wanting to get out of the car, but, ah, when we put the windows up on the car nobody gonna hear anybody yelling anyhow, you know. They figure, well, you got a kid in the car and the kid's cutting up anyhow."
"What was the weather like that day, the weather?"
"I'd say that was somewhere around close to the first of the year, somewheres right in there." So Toole probably *did* say "mittens."
Toole said both he and Lucas physically grabbed the boy, then Toole drove. "Henry kept saying turn this street and turn that

street until I was getting all jawed up in my mind, and I said, well, fuck you, you drive the car."

Hoffman asked why they grabbed that kid.

"I reckon 'cause that kid was running through the parking lot hitting up on peoples' cars, and, ah..."

"That kid was?"

"Yeah, he hit up against our car and all that shit."

Hoffman asked if the boy was hysterical or calm.

"He was wanting to get out of the car. I told him if he didn't shut up I'd slap the shit out of him."

"Did he tell you his name? Did he tell you what his father's name was, or his mother's name?"

"No, he kept telling us all kinda different names. One time he told us his name was Jim, one time he said his name was Tom and Joe and all that shit."

"Okay, so you left the Sears mall with him. Do you recall where you drove to, or what highway you used to leave?"

"I'd say went out on A-1-A."

"And where did you go from there, did you travel northward?"

"And then we, ah, some kind of turnpike or something we got onto."

"Florida Turnpike?" That was the only turnpike in the state.

"Yeah, we got on it for a little while and then we got off of it and then got back on A-1-A."

"When you were on the turnpike, did anything occur with the child?"

"I call it turnpike, I say it was about the same thing as a freeway to me."

"Was there a tollbooth? Did you stop and get a ticket to get on?" (The Florida Turnpike has tollbooths at every entrance.)

"It could have been, I'm not really sure about that shit."

"Okay. How long did you drive before you got off the freeway that you were on?"

"I'd say maybe an hour, hour and a half or something like that."

"Were you going north or south?"

Toole didn't answer.

"Were you going towards Jacksonville, Ottis, or away from Jacksonville?"

"I'd say back towards Jacksonville."

"Okay. Now while you're travelling northbound on this roadway did anything occur in the car between yourself and the child, or between Henry and the child?"

"Well, Henry says find somewheres and turn off. We turn off and got on a, like, ah, we went down a dirt road down there and ah, and ah, he said he couldn't hold the kid, and so, ah, he got the fucking bayonet out of the car and ah, I held the fucking kid and Henry chopped the fucking kid's head off."

"With the bayonet?"

"With the bayonet."

"What kind of bayonet are we talking about, when you say bayonet are you talking about..."

"Bayonet is a big knife about like that."

"You're saying almost eighteen inches long?"

"Yeah."

"Similar to a machete?"

"Yeah, like a machete."

"Did you do anything to the kid prior to chopping his head off, so you just immediately chopped his head off?"

"Just chopped his fucking head off. But I need to back up to, ah..."

"Sure, go ahead."

"I remember in the car, Henry was fucking with the kid's mind. Henry, ah, told him he was a demon of the devil in the car."

"Was the kid scared?"

"Well, the kid was believing that he was the fucking devil and all that fucking shit."

"Okay. Alright, while you held him down and Henry chopped this child's head off, do you recall how many blows to the head it took to decapitate the child?"

"I think maybe 'bout three or four times. If you catch somebody right, shit, you can chop the head off in two or three times, you know."

"Yeah. Was he laying on his back or stomach when you chopped his head off. The kid. When you held the child down."

"I had the kid down and his face was down."

"Okay, so he was laying on his stomach, then?"

"'Cause I know I was getting that fucking blood all over me."

Toole said "we chopped that kid up in all different kind of pieces."

"In the same location?"

"Yeah."

"Where he was killed?"

"Yeah."

"And what did you do with the parts of the body?"

"Ah, we, ah, dug holes towards the swamp area, and, ah, kinda scattered out the pieces, and ha, kept some of 'em, we put 'em in the car, and, ah..."

"What parts did you keep?"

"We pulled off all of the clothes off of the kid and all that."

"Where's the clothes?"

"Ah, we threw all the clothes out all over the side of the road, you know, when we was up on the..."

"As you were driving northbound?"

"Yeah, and ah, as we did, we threw different parts of the body all out, out of the window, out of the car all up and down the road."

"What parts of the body did you bring back in to the car?"

"The head and arms and..."

"Was there anything unusual about the boy, that's unusual about his face?"

"No, the kid was a pretty-looking kid."
"Did you notice anything unusual, did he have any scars or anything?"
"No, he didn't have any scars."
"Anything unusual about his teeth, crooked teeth?"
"No, he was a nice-looking kid."
"Okay, as you were throwing parts of the body throughout the roadway, was the head the last thing you discarded, and who threw the head out?"
"Henry threw the head out."
"How come you kept the head?"
"Well, ah, didn't throw the head out in the same place, you know, kinda scattered parts of the body all over different places, you know. Some of 'em we buried out there, and some of 'em we, ah..."
"Where was the torso buried?"
"The what?"
"You know, stomach, chest area, and all that stuff?"
"Oh, he chopped that up, all different kind of parts."
"And it was still daylight out when he killed the child?"
"Yes."
"Or was it nighttime?"
"It was daylight."
"The same day you guys took him from the shopping center, you killed him?"
"Same day."

Buddy Terry interrupted with his own questions.
"Let me ask you something, Ottis. When you had the kid in the car, did Henry use the young boy's head for any sexual purpose?"
"Yeah, he fucked the fucking head."
"He did in the car?"
"Yeah."
"Did you?"
"No, 'cause I don't look for blow jobs for sex."
"Did you do anything else to the body, what about the anus or anything before you cut and mutilated the body? Did you have sex with the child prior to that?"
"No."
"When he was dead did you any sex with it?"
"No."
Terry asked Toole if he remembered where they stopped their car that night.
"Well, we was gettin' low on gas, we had to stop and fill the car up full of gas."
"Okay, do you recall if it was a service station on the turnpike, that's in the middle of the turnpike [the Florida Turnpike has rest stop islands in between north and southbound lanes] or were you in a small city or something that you stopped for gas?"
"I can't remember where we stopped for gas, the name of the town." Nor could Toole recall the brand of gas. He said it was

"some kind of outlaw station, a station way out." Toole later explained that he meant an off-brand gas station, but Terry cut him off here.

"Let me ask you a question, this is very important. Did you have to pay a toll when you got off that road where you threw the head, or was it just another part of the interstate and you were just driving along?"

"It was kinda like, ah, I'd say it was no toll booth, it was something like, ah, see in my, my mind a toll road, I mean you kept saying turnpike, a turnpike in my mind is about the same thing as a freeway."

"Yeah. But did you have to pay money to get off this highway you were on?"

"I don't think so." Toole missed the prompt.

"But you're not sure," Terry said.

"No."

Next, Terry tried to get Toole to revise his description of the boy's clothing -- another prompt to Toole that he didn't have it right, but again Toole missed the hint.

"Now when you described the clothing to myself and Detective Hickman, okay, are you just trying, you know I know you are meaning to tell us the truth, but is it possible you're not sure about the clothing?"

"No, I'm sure about the clothing."

"Why are you so sure about the clothing? What makes you so sure that you remember the clothing that the child was wearing? Was there something unusual about the clothing that you remember?"

"No, there wasn't nothing unusual about the clothing, he had on a pair of dungarees and a blue shirt, light blue shirt," Toole repeated.

"Ottis, don't tell him what you think..."

"I ain't tellin' him what I think, I ain't telling him..."

Hoffman asked Toole if he had heard about this murder in the news. Toole said he never paid attention to any news. When the news came on the radio, he always changed the station.

"But I think you mentioned something to Detective Terry that this was a hot item, this murder, something big in the Fort Lauderdale area, you wanted to discuss with him. A lot of notoriety about this case."

Terry reminded Toole that he had asked another detective if he had ever been to Fort Lauderdale. "Did you see it in the newspaper or anything?"

"I believe I did see, ah, clipping one time in the paper. Like I say, you know, I can't read good."

"Do you think Henry would have a good memory of this incident from two years ago," Terry tipped off Toole again, to the date.

"He ought to, he was there."

"Before this killing occurred, was there any discussion between you and Henry that, even before you got to Sears, the mall parking lot, that you were gonna kill someone that day?"

"No. We have never discussed, you know, that we gonna pick up somebody and kill 'em or something like that."

Hoffman asked if Toole could remember the place where he threw out parts of the body, or where other parts were buried.

"I wish I could," he said.

Would he recognize the Sears store if they took him back there?

"I might, I'm really not sure."

"What is the reason you're actually telling us about this case right now?"

"I want to tell and just forget about it."

Hoffman asked him to refresh his memory about the time of day when he went to Sears. "Do you remember if you just had breakfast, or the store was just opening, or was it afternoon, dinner time?"

"It would have to have been, ah, after the afternoon."

"Are we talking about twelve o'clock in the day, are we talking about two o'clock?"

"Afternoon, afternoon. I call afternoon is around noon time and that.

"Around noon time? Where had you been prior to your going to the mall?"

"Oh, just riding around, you know."

Then Hoffman switched gears and asked Toole if, in prison the preceding week, he had seen a TV show about missing children.

"Not with the guys in the cell, they, ah, when the news comes on they just switch it off."

"Then you don't remember seeing anything about a missing child. It wasn't a news program, this was a movie, nine o'clock movie last Monday, a week ago last Monday."

"No, I didn't."

"Did you ever hear anything during the past few years about a person by the name of Walsh?"

"Walsh?"

"Yeah, Adam Walsh."

"Adam Walsh? Was he blonde-headed?"

"Excuse me?"

"Was he blonde-headed?" Toole inquired.

"It was a child."

"Was he blonde-headed?"

"Yeah, sandy-colored hair," Hoffman confirmed, now answering Toole's questions.

"Was his hair kinda curly or wavy like that?"

"I don't know."

"What I mean by curly or wavy, ah, it would kinda wave a little, or it was kinda curly. I call it about the same, myself."

"Yeah. I think his hair was fairly straight if I'm not mistaken," said Hoffman.

"I could have been because he had hair tonic on his hair, you know, ah, it was kinda, he was kinda sweaty a little bit.

"Was he wearing a hat?" Hoffman took back control of the questioning.

"No."

"Did he have a hat with him?"

"No, he didn't."

"Do you know what a mile marker is?"

"A mile marker?"

"Yeah, on the interstate, like when you take 95..."

"Oh, that's on the side," said Toole.

"Yeah, they have these little signs that say mile marker 10, mile marker..."

"Oh, yeah, that's a mile marker. That's how many miles the road is."

"Alright, do you remember seeing a mile marker indicating how far you drove before Henry threw that head out? And you say it was still daylight when you threw the head out."

Hoffman handed Toole a photograph of the Florida Turnpike, near where the head was found.

"Now this is what I mean by a turnpike," Toole said.

"Yeah. So for the record, this photograph you're looking at looks similar to the highway that you and Henry travelled the day you abducted that child?"

"Yeah."

Hoffman asked him whether he had gotten out of the car or stayed in it when Lucas threw out the head.

"Sometimes we would stop and sometimes we didn't stop." A few questions later, he said they stopped the car.

The Hoffman showed him another photo, and pointed out the canal that was along the highway.

"Do you think we could have been driving close enough and..."

"Well, I don't know, I wasn't there, we're asking you, Ottis, we don't know, we weren't there."

"Well, I would recognize the kid. All these are just the pictures, all took different places, ain't it?"

"Yep," said Hoffman. "I just want to see what your memory's like. I'm gonna show you a picture here for a minute, Ottis, see if you recognize this picture."

Hoffman pulled out Adam's "missing" picture.

Toole paused. "I don't think so. No, I don't think that's the kid, though."

"You don't think so?" Terry said. "You'da had no problem remembering who this kid was, or do you think you were just too intoxicated to remember at the time. You're not intoxicated now, we know that."

"It could have been 'cause I was too fucked up in the head, you know. I ain't really sure."

"You're not sure, okay."

"I'm not really sure."

"You told Detective Terry you only remember one incident of a child being taken from a Sears mall."

"Yeah."

"That you and Henry participated in?"

"What was this kid taken from?" Toole asked.

"This was in the Sears mall," said Hoffman.

"He was taken from a Sears mall?"

"That's correct. And for the record, you did not identify the photograph from the flier that we have on a missing child in the Adam Walsh case, and that was the Adam Walsh child..."

"Yeah."

"...and you're telling us that you don't recognize those photographs as being him."

"Maybe that was because I was drunk and I ain't drunkin now."

"We just want to make sure, you know. We're not confusing you with something else, we don't want to put words in your mouth, you're telling us that's not the child you abducted, that's fine. That's all, we don't want to put words in your mouth."

"Yeah."

Hoffman asked if Toole had hit the child before he was murdered, possibly to keep him quiet. Toole remembered he had to slap the child. In the face? Hoffman asked. In the face, Toole responded, and maybe in the stomach or in the eye.

Then Hoffman showed Toole the pictures of Adam's head after it had been fished out from the water.

"Do you recognize any of those photographs I showed you?"

Toole took a long pause. "Since that the kid's head's wet, it does kinda look like the kid."

"These photographs that you've just viewed, you're saying that it looks possibly like the child that you abducted."

"Yeah."

"But you're not a definite hundred percent positive?"

"Umm, because the kid was sweaty in the parking lot, and his hair was all sweaty."

"And you indicated that you don't read newspapers, and you don't watch the television or anything, what about Henry, does Henry watch TV or read the papers?"

"No."

"So neither one of you would be familiar with any newscasts that were broadcast about a missing child from the Hollywood, Florida, area? Is that correct, you wouldn't have any idea about that, that they were looking for this child and that there was a reward out for this child. Is that correct?"

Toole paused again for a long time. "See, it looks more like the kid than them other pictures 'cause his hair is more, it ain't, ah..."

"Yeah..."

"...probably about the same, you know what I mean."

"But you're a hundred percent positive in your own mind that that child was lying face down when his head was decapitated?"

"Well, the kid could have been turned all kind of ways."

"But you remember him being, when you held him down..."

"Yeah."

"When Henry first hit him with the knife or machete-type knife he was face down."

"Yeah."

Then Hoffman gave Toole the month of the abduction.
"Do you have any idea how we could possibly find out, or document where you were during the summer of 1981?"

"The summer of 1981?"

"In the month of July, yeah, like July 1981."

"July of 1981? Huh, July. I wasn't here," Toole said, referring to Jacksonville. "I could have, could have been down there."

"You could have been in the Fort Lauderdale area?"

"Yeah." But there wasn't any way to prove it, he said.

Toole remembered that his mother had died May 19, 1981. He didn't stay in Jacksonville much after that, leaving with his Henry for Texas. They also took Toole's niece and nephew Frieda and Frank Powell. Lucas killed Frieda in Texas, he remembered.

They returned to Jacksonville somewhere around the end of June, beginning of July, he said, then they traveled in Florida.

"Is that the time period after you came back from Texas that you think you came down to Broward County, Fort Lauderdale area?"

"Yeah."

"That would be the summer of 1981?"

"Yeah."

"That you're positive about. We're not talking January of '81," Hoffman said, a reference to Toole's earlier statement of cold weather and mittens. "It was definitely after your mother's death."

"After my mother's death."

Now it was time to summarize.

"Alright. Maybe I can help you highlight things. When you take the boy, you and Henry take the boy from the parking lot."

"Yeah."

"How much time from that time he's in the car, did you get on an interstate where there's no more traffic lights? Was it within three to five minutes, or ten minutes?"

"It could have been about ten minutes."

"Okay, but you were definitely on the interstate then. No traffic lights."

"No traffic lights."

"And you went north about an hour and a half?"

"Yes."

Terry interjected a question of whether Lucas forced the child to have sex. Toole said no.

"The case seems to bother you, Ottis. I've noticed that," said Terry. "I mean you don't get emotionally upset, it's a thing that's really been in your mind bothering you for a long time. Some of the questions Jack and I asked you, I've noticed that they seem to bother you. And I bring this up to you because I think there are things you'd probably like to tell Jack and I that maybe you're ashamed to tell us. Now, Ottis, we're not angry with you..."

"Oh, I don't go the kids myself. A kid couldn't do me no good. If I am a homosexual, a kid couldn't do me any good."

Hoffman returned to his triptych. "This is a very important question I'm gonna ask you concerning this area. This may help you to have a better understanding of it. When you pulled off the interstate, there's a ramp, you always have to go on a ramp to get off the interstate."

"Yeah."

"Okay, when you got off the interstate on the ramp, did you follow the road to your right and then find the dirt road, or did you make a left-hand turn and then find the dirt road?"

Toole didn't answer.

"Was it a farm area off the Sunshine State Parkway?" That was another name for the Florida Turnpike.

"Huh?"

"Like orange groves," Terry suggested.

"Yeah, there was an orange grove."

Hoffman asked why they had to dismember the body and dispose of its pieces in different places. Toole said they had done that before with other bodies. "And some of the time, I reckon, his [Lucas's] anger would make him chop him up more, you know."

"So they couldn't discover, find the child," said Hoffman. "Is that the reason to cut him up, so they couldn't discover the kid? And he would just be considered another missing person."

"And he just rode along in the car and used this child's head to give him a blow job, Henry did," Terry supplied the answer.

"Yeah," agreed Toole.

"But there's no doubt about you and Henry abducting the child from the Sears mall a couple years ago. That you're a hundred percent positive," Hoffman prompted.

"Yeah, a hundred percent positive," Toole echoed yet again.

Still there was the problem of which road they drove on an hour and a half north. Interstate 95 [back then] didn't continue through more than an hour north of Hollywood, Hoffman said.

"Well, maybe I was just guessing at the time," Toole tried to help.

Toole knew the routes west from Jacksonville -- Interstate 10.

"Okay, but traveling north and south you only have two options. Is that correct?"

"If you want to get to..."

"Turnpike," Terry interjected.

"...Miami you can go A-1-A all the way."

"And what the other route?"

Toole missed his prompt again. "I'd say 95, a certain amount."

"A certain amount."

"'Cause 95 breaks off somewheres but I can't remember exactly where it is."

"That's correct," said Hoffman. "It breaks off, it's not complete."

"Now at what point did you get on the Sunshine Parkway," asked Terry, was it after I-95 broke off in Broward County, or would it be north of us, West Palm Beach?"

"That could be possible, yeah."

"All I'm trying to do, Ottis, I'm trying to piece together that day to try to help you to find where you were actually at. Were you on the Sunshine State Parkway, which we call the turnpike, or were you on the Interstate 95 for some distance and then the Sunshine Parkway?"

"Yeah, I see what you're talkin' about. You're trying to get me to figure out myself was we on the turnpike or we was on 95."

"We would like to find the parts of the body and give it a decent burial. Would you go along with something like that, giving it a decent burial?"

"Yeah, but I wouldn't be able to find the parts. They could be scattered all over the place. From 95 and the turnpike."

At 11:49, the detectives ended the statement.

Thursday, October 20 / 1983

Ten days after the airing of *Adam*, the Walsh center could confidently say that 42 million viewers had seen it, but Hollywood detectives had gotten fewer than ten tips about Adam's case. None were productive, said chief Sam Martin.

The beneficiaries of phone calls were the Walsh center, which now had pledges of \$60,000 and Child Find, which boasted more than 10,000 calls and the location of four missing children. Three of them had been abducted in custody fights.

A volunteer for Child Find, quoted by the *Sun-Tattler*, said John Walsh was a hero in many Americans' eyes.

"A great many people respect John Walsh and what he's done to help the children," said Ann DeSandis.

OTTIS TOOLE

When Hoffman and Hickman ended their statement from Ottis Toole, they walked out of the interview room and left Toole alone with Detective Buddy Terry. A few minutes later, Terry came up to the Hollywood detectives and told them that Toole had just admitted lying about Lucas being with him when he abducted and killed Adam.

Terry had checked his notes he had on Henry Lee Lucas. There was a problem with Toole's story; Lucas had been in a Maryland jail on the day Adam disappeared. Terry went back in the interview room and showed Toole his document.

Then Toole said, no, Lucas didn't murder Adam Walsh, he murdered Adam Walsh alone. And, he wanted to make another sworn statement.

And so the process began again at 12:30 A.M.

"Ottis, we just had a little interview with you a little while ago and we're gonna talk to you again, if you don't mind. Are you

still willing to talk to us about the Adam Walsh murder investigation that happened in Hollywood on July 27, 1981?"

"Yeah."

"And we understand that you wanna talk to us again."

"Yeah."

"What would you like to clear up for us in this case?"

"I had -- I had two cars, the same, the same year, that Cadillac."

"Two 1973 white Cadillacs," echoed Hoffman, adding a detail Toole hadn't.

"Yeah."

"You owned back in July of '81."

"Yeah. And, uh, Lucas wasn't with me, I was by myself."

"Okay."

"Uh..."

"Lucas was in jail?"

"Yeah. I, I enticed that kid with some candy and what, what have you, 'cause I mean with candy and uh, I thought I had some candy and all that in the car, you know."

"You're telling us now that you traveled down to Hollywood or Fort Lauderdale area by yourself?"

"Yeah."

"July of 1981."

"Yeah. And after I get somebody in the car with me I can lock all the doors and the windows on the driver's side."

"You got power door locks."

"I got power door locks on the..."

"Can you tell me at this time, do you remember what clothing that child was wearing?"

"I can't remember exactly what kind."

"Ottis, you told me that this particular case involved that you know the whole case."

"Yeah."

"Alright. Think. See this..."

"But I..."

"See this boy and see what you did, you think about it. What you did."

"I coulda seen another kid had a dungarees on and a blue shirt on, so I thought I had that pictured in my mind."

"What did it have on it, the shirt?"

"I don't remember."

"To the best of your memory on the shirt -- was it button-up, pullover, long sleeve shirt?"

"I'm kinda, kinda get throws on that, you know."

"Okay, how about his shoes or any other garment, was he wearing a cowboy hat or something like that? Maybe he wasn't wearing a hat. What kind of shoes was he wearing?"

"I'm kinda puzzled on that."

Toole stuck to his story that he first saw the child outside of Sears.

"Well, I got to, got to talking to the kid and I told him I had some candy and some toys and all in the car and..."

"Did you start the conversation with him? Did you speak to him or did he say something to you?"

"Yeah, I was, I started talking to the kid. Told him I had candy in the car and toys in the car. He did say his momma and daddy was in the store and..."

Hoffman stopped him there. "Both his mother and dad? Think about that now."

"Well, maybe I didn't even ask him was his parents in the store, you know..."

"Okay, so you can't remember that part," Hoffman concluded. "Did you mention any special toy?"

"I told him I had some, I had some guns in the car and airplanes and I had some trucks and all that in the car, and I had quite a bit of candy in the car."

Then the child walked to Toole's car, Toole opened the passenger side door for him, he got in, then Toole went to the driver's side, got in, and locked all the doors with his power lock button, he said.

Hoffman asked where that car was now. Toole answered that he had since junked it, at a junkyard on Holloway Avenue in Jacksonville.

Answering a question, Toole said the child asked for the toys once he was in the car and Toole locked the doors from his control panel.

"Did he get excited?"

"Yeah, he got excited."

"What did you do?"

"Did you hit him?" asked Terry.

"Yeah, I slapped him."

"When you slapped him, did you slap him with your fist or with your hand?"

"I slapped him with my hand."

Under further probing, Toole said he back-handed the child in his eye, and he started crying. Then he drove off.

"Which way did you drive out of there, Ottis?"

"We showed you a photograph with a mile marker 130 on it," said Terry.

"Yeah."

"And you said that looked like the turnpike, I believe."

"Yeah."

"Was it the Sunshine State Parkway you drove on to, or did you drive on to Interstate 95? We've already gone this far, let us have the rest of it."

"Come on now," said Terry, double-teaming him. "Look at me and tell me the truth. We've been honest with each other for a long time. Which one, were you on the turnpike or I-95?"

"On the turnpike."

"Are you sure of that?"

"Yeah."

"You had to get a ticket at the tollbooth, and you got a ticket."

"What was the boy doing when you got a ticket?" Hoffman asked.

"Aw, he was yellin'."

"What was he yellin'?"

"But I told him to shut up, you know."

"Did you slap him any more?"

"Do you remember hitting him any more?"

"Yeah, I hit him more than one time."

"Did he bleed from your hitting him?"

"I'd say as hard as I hit him, he could have, yes."

"When you got on the turnpike, do you remember how you got on the turnpike in relation to leaving the mall, did you drive to your right when you left the mall, or to your left when you left the mall?"

"To my right."

"So that would have been possibly in a westbound direction," Hoffman narrated. To get to the turnpike from Hollywood Blvd. near Sears requires a right turn. But Hollywood Mall was on a corner, and right turn could have meant as well going northbound on Park Road, parallel to the turnpike. Hoffman left that possibility out.

"Tell me, did you happen to go around a circle in Hollywood, or did you run a straight highway all the way?" On Hollywood Blvd., only about five blocks west of Sears, and well east of the turnpike, was a traffic circle where a military school then kept its winter headquarters. "I don't mean a circle, I don't mean a complete circle, maybe around a half-moon circle, or did the highway just go straight there?"

"I'd say some of it was kinda..."

"Curved," Hoffman finished his sentence.

"Curved," agreed Toole.

"Let me ask you this: From the time you left Sears, okay, approximately how many minutes did it take you to get on to the turnpike?"

"Not too long."

"Not too long. Would it have been ten minutes, fifteen minutes?"

"Oh, it could have been about ten minutes."

"Okay. So the first thing you did was get a ticket to get on to the turnpike. Which way did you go on the turnpike, north or south? Did you back towards Jacksonville or did you go south of Fort Lauderdale, Hollywood?"

"That's something I have to figure out," said Toole. He didn't know north from south -- nor east from west.

Terry made it even simpler. "Did you go back from where you came?"

"Yeah."

"Comin' back home?"

"Yeah."

"Or did you go the other way?"

"I ain't really sure."

"Look at me."
"My mind is gettin' stuck."
"Look at me. When you left, where did you plan on going? Did you plan on going back home?"
"Yeah."
"Alright, did you go in the direction to go back to Jacksonville, or did you go the other way?"
"I could've went the other way."
Hoffman asked if he had gone south, did he at some point turn around and return north?
Terry recognized that it didn't take much to confuse Toole, and that last question had been counter-productive. "Ottis, look at me. What did you do when you left the shopping center, which way did you tell me you went? Just think. Which way -- where did you tell me you were going? Where did you tell me you were going? Come on now. Now you know which way you were going, 'cause you told me and you told Detective Ruiz where you were going. Which way did you tell us you were going? Where did you tell us you were going? Were you going home, or were you going to Miami?"
"I was going back, goin' back to Jacksonville."
"How long were you driving before you stopped the car, and did you kill the boy in the car, or outside the car?"
"I don't think I would be able to hold him good inside that car, you know."
"How much time passed, approximately? Did you drive a half an hour? Did you drive an hour?"
"I ain't really sure, really sure."
"I'm askin' you, while you were driving, did you have to reach over and hit the boy again any time?"
"Oh, I hit him quite a bit of times in the car."
"Did you knock him out?"
"I think I did knock him out."
"Approximately how much time were driving when you finally pulled over the first time after you got that ticket to get on the turnpike?"
"I'd say from the time I left Sears..."
"Yeah?"
"...to there it could be from thirty minutes to an hour and a half. It could have been..."
"Okay..."
"...less time than that."
"Okay. Why did you decide to pull over?"
"I got tired of, tired of..."
"Oh, his behavior, the kid's behavior?"
"Yeah."
"He was upsetting you."
"Yeah, the kid was gettin' on my nerves."
"Okay, so now you pull off the turnpike and what do you do now?"
"I found a road out there and then I turned off on a road."
"Yeah?"

"And I'm pretty sure that I knocked that kid out."
"What do you remember most about that road or that area? What kind of area was it? All grass, trees, buildings?"
"Farmland?" suggested Terry.
"Lakes?" suggested Hoffman.
"There could have been farm right there. I know you don't want no coulda-beens."
"Okay, I want what you remember most about that area. Tell me what you remember."
"Something that sticks out in your mind, that you remember about that area," said Terry. "Something specific about that area."
"Was there a pond there, or a lake, or wet and soggy, or dry?"
"I'd say it was a soggy road."
Hoffman asked if passers-by on the turnpike could have seen him. Toole didn't think so.
"Was there an overpass right near by where you pulled off? A road goin' over the turnpike?"
"I can't remember. I really can't."
"Look at me. Look at me," insisted Terry. "We're drivin' down the turnpike."
"Yeah."
"You see a road and you pull off."
"Yeah."
"Lookin' up ahead, or just after you got to the road, did you pass a bridge, did you pass an overpass? Suppose I wanted to drive there, you tell me, would I pass an overpass before I got to the road?"
"I ain't really sure."
Terry reasoned that Toole wouldn't have seen the dirt road cutoff until after he passed it, driving at the speed limit. Toole agreed; "You can't see the dirt road, not unless it was by the freeway you can't really see until you get past it."
"You have to back up," Hoffman suggested.
"Did you have to back up?" asked Terry.
"Yeah, you have to back up."
"Did you have to stop and back up?"
"I probably seen a ramp goin' off before I got to it, the cutoff."
"Okay. Did you see a ramp, an exit ramp, before you got to the route? Did you see anything, an overpass, an exit ramp? Do you know where the emergency line is on the road where you can pull over your car?"
"Yeah."
"Was there an emergency line there? Look at me now. Don't look at the ceiling."
"I know..."
"No more lookin' at the ceiling."
"I know what you're tryin' to do..."
"I'm not tryin' to do nothin'," Terry asserted.
"I know what..." Toole tried to say.

Getting beyond that, Hoffman asked him, once he stopped the car, "Did you take him out of the car to let him go, or did you take him out of the car to kill him?"

"I took him out of the car to kill him."

"Alright, let's go back to that murder scene that we discussed earlier. Now you're by yourself, Henry Lucas is not with you, you're by yourself, is that correct?"

"Yes."

Again Toole described using a bayonet to kill the child.

"Was the boy alive when you took him out of the car?" Then when Toole paused, Hoffman asked, "Why are you pondering that? You said you took him out of the car to kill him."

"Yeah."

"Was he alive?"

"He would have to be alive for me to take him out of the car."

"Only you were there, only you would know. Was he unconscious?"

"Did he walk with you?" Terry asked.

"Or did you have to drag him?"

"I had to drag him out of the car 'cause I done knocked him out."

"He was unconscious at the time," Hoffman said.

"Yeah, he was unconscious."

"Okay, you dragged him out of the car..."

"...And so I didn't have a hard time choppin' his head off."

Asked what he did first, Toole explained that "I laid him face down and I chopped his head off."

"You laid him face down. And that was the first thing you did was chop his head off. You didn't stab him, you didn't beat him..."

"Yeah, I did stab him a few times."

"Before you chopped his head off?"

"After I chopped his head off."

"Alright, so the first thing you did was chop his head off."

"Yeah."

"Then you stabbed the remaining parts of his body."

"Yeah, I stabbed him all over his body."

"How many time did it take you to chop his head off? To sever his head?"

"About four times. And he was face down."

"Did he ever move?"

"I'd say his body kinda, kinda shimmied, kinda shaky."

"After you chopped the body up, did you put any more of the body, other than the head, in the car, or did you scatter the body?"

"I scattered the body around."

"Right in the area where you killed him, right?" asked Terry.

"Did you just throw it like this, or did you just take it and throw it out a good distance?" Hoffman asked.

"A good distance."

"What part of the body did you put in the car?" asked Terry. "What part of the body, if any, did you put in the car? Come on. Get it out."

"I imagine if they looked good enough they could find all the parts right around in there."

"Right around where, Ottis?" asked Hoffman.

"Did you put any of his body in the car? Did you put any part of the boy? Look at me," Terry insisted. "What did you put in the car? Did you throw anything out of the car window while you were driving? Did you throw any part of the boy out of the car window while you were driving?"

"Yeah, his head."

"You put his head in your car."

"Yeah."

"Did you bury any parts of the body in the area where you chopped his head off? Did you dig any holes, or did you just scatter the parts of the body?"

"I scattered it all out."

"Just layin' on the top on the ground," said Terry.

"Yeah."

Toole said he left the clothing at the murder scene, but put the knife on the front seat floorboard. "Okay. Okay. Now we have the head in the vehicle and now you're driving north again back towards Jacksonville. Now you made another stop, correct, to get rid of the head?"

"Yeah."

"How far, or how many minutes were you traveling till you made your second stop on the turnpike?"

"When I threw the head out of the car," Toole answered.

"Yeah, I know," said Terry.

"How long a time were you driving?" repeated Hoffman.

"How long were you traveling from the area you killed the child till you stopped to throw the head?" repeated Terry.

"I scattered it all in different places. I can't tell you..."

"We're talking about, you're back in the car now and you got the kid's head in the car..."

"Yeah."

"That's the only part you brought back in the car," re-stated Terry.

"Was that on the front seat?" Hoffman asked.

"Yeah, it was on the front seat."

"Alright, how long of a time did you drive down to the place where you killed him until the place where you threw his head into the water or canal?" asked Terry.

"How many minutes?" asked Hoffman

"Ten minutes, an hour, a half-hour were you drivin'?" asked Terry.

"I ain't really sure of the time."

"Thirty minutes, forty-five minutes?" asked Terry.

"Two hours?" asked Hoffman.

"How long do you think you were drivin'?' How many minutes do you think you were drivin'?' asked Terry.

"I'd say about a half-hour."

"I got one more thing to ask you that's really gonna help you understand where all this took place," said Hoffman. "You know that big bridge on the turnpike, it goes up, kinda up over this big bridge, called the Thomas B. Manual Bridge..."

"Yeah."

"Do you know where it is? It's on Mile Marker 87."

"Mile Marker 87," echoed Toole.

The bridge crossed the St. Lucie Canal, three miles on the turnpike south of the Stuart interchange, forty-three miles south of the site where the head was found. (The bridge was named for the man who had headed the turnpike authority in the Fifties.)

"Did you go over that bridge before you killed the boy? Or did you kill the boy before you went over the bridge and put the head in the car?"

"It's a big bridge," said Terry.

"It's the only bridge that's very hilly, you gotta go up and come back down, on the whole interstate. It's about an hour and fifteen minutes from Hollywood."

"A bridge," pondered Toole.

"A big bridge that you climb, climb up."

"After I killed the kid?"

"Was it before you killed the boy, before you went over that bridge, or after you went over that bridge?"

"You say it takes how long to go across, how long is that bridge?" Toole asked.

"To reach the bridge?" Terry tried to clarify.

"To reach the bridge from Hollywood, from the Hollywood entrance, is an hour and fifteen minutes. It's about seventy-five miles from Hollywood, that bridge," said Hoffman.

"I wouldn't say it was that far," disagreed Toole.

"Say you drove an hour and a half, you left the mall," Hoffman proposed.

"It would have been after I went over the bridge."

"You think if we, you went back down that turnpike in the daytime, you could recognize this location?"

"No."

"You don't think so."

"No. I can't remember -- there are places I killed different people."

"This one, this one sticks in your mind."

"This one here, Ottis," said Terry.

"This murder of this child sticks very hard in your mind. This bothers you, this one."

"Ottis," said Terry, "the only way you're gonna get it cleared up, you done great, you're in good shape, I'm proud of you 'cause you told me you wanted to clear it up. Now when you got up on the turnpike, did you take Adam off the dirt road after you went over the bridge? See if it sticks out in your mind."

"It's stickin' out in my mind, but I kinda released it, you know."

"Look here, look at me. You tell me."

"If you can tell me," asked Hoffman, "did you get off before you went over the bridge or did you take him down the bridge. You know where you did it, don't you? Don't you?"

"I'm the only that can know 'cause I'm the one that killed him. Nobody else killed him."

"But now tell me where it was," instructed Terry. "Before the bridge or after the bridge. I think I know but I want you to tell me. Was it before or after? Look at me. Don't look over there at a distance."

"I was lookin' at..."

"I know what you was lookin' at. Look me right in the eye and tell me. Which one was it? Before or after? You be honest with me. You've been honest with me so far after how many weeks now. I've been honest with you. You be honest with me. Was it before? Look at me. Was it before? Tell me."

"I think it had to have been before."

"Don't say it would have to have been. Was it before?"

"Yeah, it was before."

"That wasn't hard," said Terry.

Hoffman completed the interview. Toole said he stopped the car, got out, then threw the head into a canal. Hoffman again showed him the crime scene photographs of where the head was found, with a wooden bridge in the background, and Toole said that that was the canal where he disposed of the head.

"Let me just ask you this, okay. Why in your first statement, when we spoke to you, did you tell us Henry Lucas was with you at the time of the abduction of Adam Walsh?"

"Well, I was gonna try to get him convinced it was him, I don't wanna savisty myself."

"You don't want what?"

"I was gonna try to get him savisty and hang his ass more than what he's hung." Toole couldn't come up with the words "publicize" and "publicity."

"Oh, you wanted to get him in trouble. Well, we know for sure he was in jail at the time of Adam Walsh's abduction, and you're the only one who did this crime, is that correct?"

"Yeah."

"I showed you a flier a little while ago with a little boy's picture on it. And you said that wasn't the little boy you picked up."

"Yeah."

"Do you still feel the same way?"

"Well, when you showed me them pictures, you know, it kinda looked like the kid, you know, in them pictures, you know."

"But you weren't positive of the flier we showed you."

"I was kinda, kinda leaning towards it."

"What do you mean, you were leaning towards that picture of the flier?"

"Yeah."

"You thought that may have been the child," said Hoffman.

"Have you killed any other children this age?"

"No."

"Why did you kill this child?"

Toole paused. "When I asked him would he come back to Jacksonville with me and he said no, that's when I said, well, I thought, I didn't want to kidnap him, I didn't want to get turned in on kidnappin' charge 'cause he woulda recognized me and so, I ended up, I ended up killin' him."

"Did you think his head was ever gonna be found?" Terry asked.

"I wouldn't think it would."

"Did you think that the area you dropped the head into, were you aware that it was water that you dropped the head in?" asked Hoffman. "Did you know it was water?"

"I probably wasn't payin' any attention to it when I threw the head in there. I thought it was, I just thought it was some woods, you know, and nobody would know where to find it."

"Weren't you kinda concerned that nobody ever missed the child?"

"I imagine I thought his parents thought he had run off or something, you know, like that."

"Why did you tell me that Henry, in the first interview I had with you, fucked the child's head? Why did you tell me that?"

"Because I figure I could tie him up in it and get even with his ass."

"Get even. Did he do something to you that you want to get even with him?"

"Uh huh."

Hoffman asked how much the toll was when Toole finally got off the turnpike.

"I coulda got off before I had to pay a toll."

"Oh no, not with the turnpike," said Hoffman.

"You get off the turnpike, whatever exit you get off, you have to pay the toll," said Terry. "There's no way of gettin' off the turnpike without payin' that toll."

"So I would have had to..."

"That's right."

"I can't remember that."

"How many other people have you chopped their heads off?"

"I have older people."

"How many?"

"I don't know. I ain't kept track of 'em."

"Did you chop their heads off in the same manner you cut this boy's head off? Laid them down, face down, and chopping from behind."

"Not choppin' their head off all the way. I believe I chopped it, cut the neck, or something like that."

"Severed it partially."

"I never chopped the head all the way off. But I have stabbed quite a bit of them, shot quite a bit of them. Choked some of them to death."

"Did you choke this boy?"
"Did I choke him?"
"Yeah, to keep him quiet."
"I don't think I did."

Toole also said he had lied in his first statement when he said the boy had been wandering the Sears parking lot, hitting cars. In fact, he and the boy struck up a fifteen minute conversation before he got into Toole's car.

"The photograph that I showed you a little while ago [of the severed head], that you initialed the back of, is that the right one? Is this the child that you initialed the back of the photographs? No, don't tell me what you think, I want to hear you tell me what you know to be the truth."

"If you know in your mind and your heart, okay, that that's the child, or it's not," counseled Terry.

Toole didn't answer.

"I think he wants to tell us the truth," Terry narrated.

"Is that the child you abducted from the Sears Mall?" asked Hoffman.

"I'd say, I'd say it was. I'm pretty sure that's the kid."

"Not pretty sure, Ottis, either you know it's the child or you don't know, okay?" said Terry.

"Is this the boy you took from the mall?" Hoffman asked again, showing him the "missing" photo.

"The other pictures, the other pictures look more like him than that one does."

"Okay. These are the ones you initialled originally. Is this the child?"

"Yeah, I'd say, yeah, that's him."

"Alright, for the record, he has identified the photographs of Adam Walsh." The statement ended at seven minutes to two a.m.

INVESTIGATOR PAUL RUIZ

Paul Ruiz, from Travis County, Texas, was still in town and talked to Toole again. This time, Toole told him the gist of what he had told Hollywood the night before, how he had found Adam at a shopping mall.

At first, Toole said, he hadn't planned to kill him; he wanted to keep him for himself. He really wanted a little baby to raise because he knew how to change diapers.

But he decided to kill Adam later when he realized that he was too smart and would be able to identify him. He admitted having trouble remembering what he did with the rest of the body parts, then he said that in fact he had not cut off the body parts -- the whole body was intact. Further, the police could find it in the pool where they found the head.

12:40 P.M.

Buddy Terry had found the Cadillac Ottis Toole had referred to that he had used to abduct Adam. He took Hoffman and Hickman to Wells Brothers, the Jacksonville used car dealer who now had possession of it. George Wells, one of the owners, was then a Jacksonville city councilman.

It was a white, four-door, 1971 Cadillac Sedan de Ville with a black vinyl roof and black leather interior -- just as Toole had described it, except he had gotten the year wrong. Checking the vehicle identification number, Terry found that Toole also had been correct when he said that a woman named Faye McNett had owned it -- he said she sold it to him, but he had never registered it, possibly because he never had a driver's license.

The car had power windows and a power window lock control on the driver's side. However, it didn't have a power door lock control exclusive to the driver's side that would keep the front passenger from being able to open his door.

Terry had Jacksonville police crime lab technicians examine the car for blood, using a procedure called luminol. In fact, the luminol test was positive for blood on the floorboard carpets of both sides of the front, and the left side floorboard carpet of the rear.

Terry then had police take custody of the car, to do further tests to see if the blood was human, and to check for other evidence possibly left behind in the car, such as fingerprints or fibers, that might match Adam Walsh.

Also, Hollywood police officially requested permission from the circuit court in Jacksonville to transport Toole to the crime scenes in south Florida. The court agreed, and so did Toole. They would do it the next morning.

7:30 P.M.

Hoffman and Terry returned to Wells Brothers, with crime lab techs from the Florida Department of Law Enforcement, who vacuumed the interior for fiber and hair evidence.

Friday, October 21 / 1983

Hollywood Police sent their own small plane to Jacksonville, piloted by Sergeant Kenny Stockdale, to pick up Ottis Toole, Hoffman, Hickman, and Buddy Terry, and fly them back to Hollywood.

The group arrived at 9 A.M., at North Perry Airport, a field for small planes. They were met by detectives Larry Hoisington and Leo Soccol, in a van.

The most direct route back to the police station was east on Hollywood Blvd., past the turnpike entrance, and past Military circle. The police station, also on Hollywood Blvd., was across the street from Hollywood Mall.

They arrived at 9:20. While Hoffman and Hickman prepared to re-interview Toole, Hoisington and Soccol met with Assistant Chief

Leroy Hessler, who suggested them to drive Toole to Broward Mall, in Plantation, about a half-hour away through traffic, where Sears had another store. There they would see if Toole knew the difference. Next, they should show Toole Hollywood Mall.

10:45 A.M.

With the whole crew back in the van, Hoisington driving and Toole in the front passenger seat, they took off for Broward Mall. Arriving, they drove around the parking lot a number of times, and drove by Sears from all angles.

Hoffman asked Toole if this was the store. Toole shook his head no, definitely not. This was a double-level mall, he said, and the Sears mall where he took Adam was a single-level. That and the parking lot was too big.

From there, Hoisington drove east on Broward Blvd. to I-95 south. Just before the Hollywood Blvd. exit, Toole said that this looked like the exit he had gotten off to go to the mall.

Exiting Hollywood Blvd. and proceeding west, immediately passing the Amtrak station, Toole repeated that this area looked very familiar. Hoisington drove into the first entrance of the mall -- on the east side, then drove around the parking lot on back of the mall, making almost a 360-degree circle before arriving on the west side of Sears.

As they drove alongside of Sears, Toole said that this mall looked more familiar to him as the place where he had found Adam Walsh. But he wasn't sure.

Hoisington then drove the van across the street to the police station.

1 P.M.

During lunch, Toole asked to be driven back across the street to have another look at the mall. They did, and parked it alongside the store's north entrance -- where Reve had parked her car.

After five minutes, Toole said yes, this was definitely the right mall. He had seen Adam come out of the west side door, stand next to the bus benches, and then Toole parked his car in the west lot and walked over to where Adam was standing. That's when he told him about the candy and toys in his car.

Once Adam was inside his car, he locked his doors, and drove to the Hollywood Blvd. entrance, turned right, and drove about ten minutes to the turnpike.

Hoisington drove along the route Toole narrated. As they drove through Military Circle, Toole said that this was in fact the road he had been on -- he remembered the circle and the school within it.

They continued west on Hollywood Blvd. to the turnpike entrance, and stopped and got a toll ticket. Toole said he remembered getting a similar toll ticket at that place.

Hoisington selected the northbound route of the turnpike, towards Jacksonville. While driving north, Toole showed the detectives a number of different places where he had had to pull off the road for a few minutes to calm down the child. At one rest area, Toole said Adam had said he wanted his mother, and got very disruptive.

3:30 P.M.

Quietly, they passed over the Thomas B. Manual Bridge, Hoffman's landmark, where two nights before Toole had said that he already killed Adam by. They kept driving -- now two hours north of Hollywood -- then Toole said they were approaching the place where he had killed Adam. It was about Mile Marker 126 -- thirty-nine miles north of the bridge, four miles south of where the head was found.

There was a construction site nearby. Toole told Hoisington to stop. He said he remembered pulling into it, then driving about three hundred yards.

Everyone got out. Hoisington, who remembered driving the turnpike every weekend in the summer of 1981, recalled that this was the spot where workers had mixed asphalt for repairing the road. At the time, the fence that now blocked the gravel road entrance had not been present, and vehicles could pull off the turnpike onto the temporary road.

They walked towards the old construction site, and in fact, a state trooper who had stopped to see what they were doing confirmed that this had been where construction workers had been centered that summer.

Walking around, Toole repeated that he thought this was the place he chopped off Adam's head -- although he wasn't positive. He said he had buried the rest of the body here, then put the head in his car on the floorboard behind the driver's seat. He intended to keep it, he said.

Then, he said, he driven north for about ten minutes and decided he'd have to get rid of it. He pulled his car to the edge of the road, walked onto a wooden dock area (or a bridge), and threw the head into a canal.

They next drove to Mile Marker 130, where Adam's head had been found. Then they walked to the drainage ditch were the fishermen had spotted it.

Yes, Toole said, this was where he had thrown the head into the water, off that wooden walk bridge.

Of course, the detectives had already shown him pictures of the scene, and told him the mile marker number.

They returned to the construction site, and let Toole look around for about two hours, to see if he could recognize where he buried the remainder of the body, while the detectives looked for signs of dug-up ground.

The detectives found nothing. Toole explained that the reason his memory was so poor was because he was extremely intoxicated at the time he chopped off Adam's head and buried him.

At 6:10 P.M., the detectives decided to give up for the day and go back to Hollywood. It was Friday; they would come back and look more on Monday.

9:30 P.M.

Once more, Hoffman, Hickman, and Terry sat down with Ottis Toole, this time in the Hollywood police detective bureau. Just before they began, Toole got very emotional and remorseful about killing Adam.

Toole repeated his version of events that he had already shown earlier in the day. But Ron Hickman had a few more questions.

"I just want to go back and cover one thing. You gave us a statement yesterday, or the day before yesterday, regarding the same crime and you told us how you went about it, okay? The first time you told us that Henry Lucas participated in this murder, okay?"

"Yeah."

"And then we found out that he was in jail and we told you that you lied about that. What was the reason for you lying about that?"

"You didn't tell me right then he was in jail."

"No, later on we told you when we found out. How come you implicated Henry Lucas when you know he wasn't there?"

"Because, shoot, he, ah, the way the paper's been going, he was writing, ah, he had in there after so length of time that he was gonna write a book about, ah, these murders, and ah, so ah, I think he didn't say murders, he was gonna write a book, you know?"

"Right."

"...it was published in the paper. I said, well, I'll give him, ah, since he wants publicity and I don't want no publicity."

"Publicity, right."

"...I said well, I'll give him something where he can get some publicity."

"Okay."

"And that's why I said that."

"You know, that's a very interesting point. You involved him in this murder."

"Yeah."

"And then you told us that same day in that same statement, you said 'I lied, I'm the only one that did that.'"

"Yeah."

"Are you doing that for publicity?"

"No. 'Cause I don't even want my, I don't even want my name in the paper. If it was up to me and I could keep it out of there, I wouldn't even want it in there."

"Alright. Now also in the earlier statement that we took from you, you indicated that, we asked you what you did with the body after you chopped the head off, and you indicated that you chopped

the body into small pieces and scattered it throughout that area that you pulled the car off."

"Yeah."

"You then later told us that that was a lie also?"

"Yeah."

"Okay, what was your reason for telling us that part?"

"Because, ah, it stated in the paper that, ah, Henry burned up a woman, they found, I mean, it didn't say a woman, you know, it said, ah, that they found bones in a wood heater, and so you can't put no full-size person in a wood heater, you would have to chop the person up for gettin' in it."

"Yeah, so...? Then why did you tell that? Did you want to copy what Henry did, is that why you told us that?"

"Yeah, and that's what I was going by."

"Why would you want to copy what Henry did?"

"I don't know."

"I have to ask you a question. Did you ever, besides this victim, or this person, chop off somebody else's head?"

"No."

"Did you ever chop off any parts of anybody's body on other murders you've committed?"

"I believe I have. I might have cut the throat, or stabbed them or something like that, or shot 'em or choked them, or something like that."

"But you never cut 'em up in little pieces."

"I ain't never, I wouldn't take all that time."

"Okay, you also indicated that you don't want any publicity about this, tell me now, why did you confess to this crime?"

"'Cause it does bother me."

"Why does it bother you?"

"Because that's, ah, the youngest person that I ever been involved in."

"When you say 'involved in,' Ottis, what do you mean?"

"Well, I been with Henry when he killed people, you see, and ah, I had participated into it."

"Did that bother you when you participated in those other killings?"

Toole didn't answer.

"But this killing, you say, really bothered you?"

"It really bothered me."

"Why?"

"'Cause he was real young."

"Okay, so everything you did indicate now is the complete truth as you know it to be?"

"Yeah."

"And you are the individual responsible for the abduction and murder of Adam Walsh, is that correct?"

"Yeah."

"I want to bring up one thing. You mentioned that you could not read that well, therefore you don't read the newspapers."

"Yeah."

the body into small pieces and scattered it throughout that area that you pulled the car off."

"Yeah."

"You then later told us that that was a lie also?"

"Yeah."

"Okay, what was your reason for telling us that part?"

"Because, ah, it stated in the paper that, ah, Henry burned up a woman, they found, I mean, it didn't say a woman, you know, it said, ah, that they found bones in a wood heater, and so you can't put no full-size person in a wood heater, you would have to chop the person up for gettin' in it."

"Yeah, so...? Then why did you tell that? Did you want to copy what Henry did, is that why you told us that?"

"Yeah, and that's what I was going by."

"Why would you want to copy what Henry did?"

"I don't know."

"I have to ask you a question. Did you ever, besides this victim, or this person, chop off somebody else's head?"

"No."

"Did you ever chop off any parts of anybody's body on other murders you've committed?"

"I believe I have. I might have cut the throat, or stabbed them or something like that, or shot 'em or choked them, or something like that."

"But you never cut 'em up in little pieces."

"I ain't never, I wouldn't take all that time."

"Okay, you also indicated that you don't want any publicity about this, tell me now, why did you confess to this crime?"

"'Cause it does bother me."

"Why does it bother you?"

"Because that's, ah, the youngest person that I ever been involved in."

"When you say 'involved in,' Ottis, what do you mean?"

"Well, I been with Henry when he killed people, you see, and ah, I had participated into it."

"Did that bother you when you participated in those other killings?"

Toole didn't answer.

"But this killing, you say, really bothered you?"

"It really bothered me."

"Why?"

"'Cause he was real young."

"Okay, so everything you did indicate now is the complete truth as you know it to be?"

"Yeah."

"And you are the individual responsible for the abduction and murder of Adam Walsh, is that correct?"

"Yeah."

"I want to bring up one thing. You mentioned that you could not read that well, therefore you don't read the newspapers."

"Yeah."

"But when we just now mentioned to you about Henry Lucas and the newspaper article, you..."

"I got different people to read it to me, read the paper."

"Okay. Did anybody ever read to you an article concerning the Adam Walsh murder case?"

"No."

10:30 P.M.

PRESS CONFERENCE

The statement ended at 10:37. By then, Police Chief Sam Martin had already called a late-night press conference to announce a sudden development: the Adam Walsh case was over. They had his killer, confession and all.

"Toole killed Adam Walsh by himself," declared Assistant Hollywood Police Chief Leroy Hessler. He had Adam "outside the city before Mrs. Walsh knew he was missing."

Chief Martin said Toole was remorseful about killing Adam, holding back cries at one point of the confession. Beginning in August, he had confessed to murders of persons aged thirteen to eighty, but all those didn't bother him. Adam's age might have made the difference, Martin speculated.

And although Toole had confessed to committing other murders with his partner Henry Lee Lucas, Lucas was in jail when Adam was killed, he said.

"I've heard details of some of these homicides, and they make Charles Manson look like Huckleberry Finn," Hessler said.

The press, of course, was stunned. Someone asked if they knew where the remainder of Adam's body was. That they wouldn't answer. (But the next morning, *The Florida Times-Union*, in Jacksonville, reported that Toole had led detectives to a place where he claimed to have buried Adam's body, but officers hadn't found anything there.)

Because they didn't yet have the remainder of the body, Martin said that for now, they would only charge Toole with kidnapping, and they would do that formally on Monday at the State Attorney's office. After they investigated further and could verify more of his story, they expected to charge him with murder.

How did Toole say he had killed Adam? They wouldn't answer that either.

Another question was, how could they so sure that Toole's confession was real?

"Certain statements this man has given us have convinced us," said Chief Martin. Only the killer could have known those things, he added.

Had Toole seen the TV movie? No.

The break in the case, reported *The Miami Herald*, the next morning, was when Jacksonville Det. Buddy Terry read the *Herald's* October 10 Walsh story. Terry said he realized on that day that Toole could be Adam's killer. Toole first confessed to Terry on

October 19, then Hollywood detectives Hoffman and Hickman brought him to Hollywood.

The *Sun-Tattler* reported that the break in the case came differently. Lucas, talking to Texas police, implicated Toole in the murder of a young boy in Hollywood; the Texans then told Buddy Terry, who questioned Toole about it.

The Walshes, who were in south Florida on this evening, their home under guard by three Hollywood police officers, deliberately didn't make themselves available to speak to the press, family friend Les Davies told Charlie Brennan of the *Sun-Sentinel*. Instead, John Walsh would talk on Saturday afternoon. Police described the Walshes as relieved.

Said Davies, "It's more sickening and disgusting than I ever could have imagined, assuming that what he told the police is true. My God. That (Toole and Lucas) killed someone in every one of the forty-eight states, it underscores all of what (John Walsh) has been saying."

11:17 P.M.

Away from the press conference, Hickman and Hoffman took a brief statement from Buddy Terry.

Hickman speaking: "What Detective Hoffman and my concern in this matter is, is the knowledge that you have concerning this investigation from Hollywood, and your contact with Ottis Toole, and we wanted to make sure he was not given information."

Said Terry: "The only information that I obtained when I talked to Hollywood, I told them that I had a suspect talking about the murder of a young male, a white male in the Fort Lauderdale area, and I had been given the name Adam Walsh, someone in my department brought it up. And the only information I had given was a young white male had been abducted from a mall, and his head had been found in a canal area, and other than that, that was all the information I had."

Terry said he had known Toole for eighteen years, and he had confirmed ten other homicides that Toole had recently confessed to.

Hickman asked Terry whether Toole was literate.

"Mr. Toole is illiterate. He understands it, he does not read that well. He is very streetwise, and he has a very good common sense. He generally will tell the truth."

"Now, when you were trying to check out his credibility when he was confessing to these crimes, did there ever come a time that he confessed to a crime that he didn't do? Did you find that to be the case?"

"No, sir, he will not confess to a crime he did not do. As an example, I had officers from Mobile, Alabama, in my office last night, which was Thursday night. They showed him several crime scene photographs, and he stated emphatically he did not do the homicides, and he would not confess to them."

Saturday, October 22 / 1983

John Walsh appeared at his promised press conference without Reve, who he said was under "considerable stress." He began by attacking *The Miami Herald* for publishing the 1982 *Tropic* story. He called it "conjecture, innuendo, speculation and nothing based on fact." Further, he said the story was "unprincipled" and implied that he might have had organized crime connections.

The Herald, the next morning, defended its previous reporting.

Walsh warned parents that they could not rest in a society where children are victimized at random.

"The world is scarier than ever," he said. "With 1.8 million children missing, it's damn time somebody did something about this besides me."

Talking about Adam, with tears in his eyes, he said, "My heart will be broken for the rest of my life. I will always miss Adam. It will always be a nightmare."

He wouldn't comment about Ottis Toole, and said he didn't know what the evidence against him was. But he said detectives had met with him Friday afternoon, and reported that they were "99.9 percent" certain they had the right man.

"We pray the criminal justice system will not break down, and Adam receives justice."

Does he feel any compassion or pity for his son's killer?

"I don't, because I know the reality of what happened to Adam. He was a beautiful little boy, and there was no justification for doing that in any realm of human thought that I can think of."

Sunday, October 23 / 1983

"The doubts emerged slowly Saturday, but police remain convinced that Ottis Elwood Toole killed six-year-old Adam Walsh," led *The Miami Herald*.

They reported that police hadn't even bothered looking for the remainder of Adam's body on Saturday after finding nothing Friday.

"I don't think another day matters at this time. It's been 2½ years," said Det. Jack Hoffman.

Hoffman didn't sound like a cheerleader for the case, as Hollywood's top brass had. He wouldn't discuss specifics, but admitted they had no evidence -- beyond the confession -- that Toole had even been in south Florida when Adam was killed. And his beheading didn't fit Toole's pattern, he added.

"There are certain aspects of the investigation that do raise some doubts," Hoffman said.

But on the whole, police remained undismayed.

The Herald also wrote that Hollywood police changed their version on Saturday of how the case broke to something other than what either they or the *Sun-Tattler* had reported.

Buddy Terry denied seeing any *Herald* article, or watching the TV movie. Instead, he said, it broke when Lucas told Texas investigators that Toole killed Adam Walsh -- specifically.

[Jack Hoffman, however, retold the story accurately. He told the *Herald* that Toole first told Texas lawmen that he wanted to discuss something in south Florida that had been bothering him, then later, he confessed to Terry he killed Adam.]

The *Sun-Sentinel* spoke to Terry and got still another version. On about October 2 or 3, he said, an out-of-state detective questioning Toole on other cases had told Terry that Toole kept mentioning Fort Lauderdale and a young boy.

[That wasn't right, either. Toole made his first obscure reference to the case on October 10, the day of the TV movie, to Detective Kindrick, from Brevard County, Florida.]

Then, Terry said, before he left for the convention, Toole asked him if he'd ever been in Fort Lauderdale, then Toole teased him by saying he'd talk about something that happened there when Terry got back.

Terry said he still hadn't yet made the link to the Walsh case.

Terry continued the story when he talked to his hometown newspaper, the *Florida Times-Union*. He related that he returned to Florida October 17 and interviewed Toole on October 19. That's when Toole told him he knew something about "the murder of a little boy in Fort Lauderdale."

[However, that version conveniently left out what Toole had said on October 18 to Terry and the Louisiana detectives: he and Lucas had snatched a child from a mall in West Palm Beach -- thirty miles north of Hollywood -- then driven south towards Fort Lauderdale and dumped his head close to there.]

Terry said he finally realized on October 19 that Toole may have been talking about the Adam Walsh case. Then he contacted detectives in Hollywood.

[That although Detective Kindrick had already made the connection on October 10, albeit Toole hadn't mentioned Adam's name. Kindrick called Hollywood police the next day, and Hoffman called Jacksonville police and left a message for Terry -- which wasn't returned for eight days.]

Terry took pride in getting Toole to reverse his original story that he and Lucas did the murder together.

"I said, 'I know Henry didn't do it because Henry was in jail at the time. Did you kill that little boy?' And Ottis said, 'Yes, I did it,'" Terry told the *Times-Union*.

Terry said Toole had gone to Fort Lauderdale to find Lucas after they had had a lovers' spat.

To describe , Terry used the words polite and soft-spoken. "If you didn't know Toole was a murderer, you'd probably like him."

But he was also difficult at times to interview. "Sometimes he likes to play little games with us -- like he'll look at the wall and pretend he doesn't remember something, and then say things like, 'If I was going to do something like that...' and then he'll come right back and tell us the whole story."

The *Sun-Sentinel* wrote that Terry was convinced of Toole's guilt. "Everything he has told us so far has been confirmed." Then he repeated almost word-for-word what he had told Ron Hickman

Friday night: "Mobile, Alabama (police) were here Thursday afternoon with two or three murders and he wouldn't take them. He said, 'No, it's not mine.'"

The *Herald* sent a reporter to Jacksonville to find people who had known Toole. This was in advance of the Hollywood police, who would cover the same ground later.

Toole had lived in the shabby central part of town, in a neighborhood called Springfield, populated by "day laborers, vagrants, prostitutes, and the handicapped." One observer quoted said that eighty percent of its residents were on mental disability.

The reporter seemed a little disappointed when he kept finding people who liked Toole. Ottis's sister-in-law Georgia Toole said he grew up in a stable, loving home headed by his mother, who died in 1981. Catherine Purvis called him a "good, kind man to her," the cleanest person she knew. A roofer who employed him, John Reaves, Jr., called him "the hardest labor worker I ever had. He'd pump up the other workers."

Betty Goodyear, who hired him as a handyman, said Toole used to call her "Mom."

"I felt he was kind of lost and he took to me. He might not have been what you'd call on top, but he was stable."

Goodyear said Toole would threaten to kill people by committing arson, but she ignored it. "I thought it was just talk."

But after Toole met Lucas, he changed some, she said. She figured they became robbers. "After he'd seen Lucas kill a couple of people, he was afraid of him."

A street patrolman who knew Toole said there was nothing remarkable about him. Hollywood police had just compared Toole to Charles Manson, but the patrolman said "He's not like Charles Manson. You could see that Manson was crazy. Toole and Lucas didn't come off that way."

The *Times-Union* interviewed some of Toole's neighbors, who remembered him wandering the streets and bars at night, sometimes dressed as a woman, with shaved legs, or carrying a gun.

Richard McArdle, who worked with Toole as a rooming house manager, said he was always worried that Toole might sneak up in back of him at any time and kill him. Toole popped pills, and would get violent when he ran out of them.

[Psychiatrist Ernest Miller had noted in July that Toole had been prescribed the drug Dilantin to prevent seizures owing to his childhood head injury.]

Toole would steal from tenants he evicted, he said. "A couple of times, he said that if he was going to kill anybody, he'd put them in the house and burn the house. About a year ago, I started thinking he could have."

Toole had been married for five years although his wife knew he was homosexual, McArdle said.

A neighbor who didn't want his name in print called Toole "brutal."

"He'd use a club and hit someone in the head. The man was dangerous. He wouldn't think twice if he had a disagreement to take a two-by-four and knock you in the head with it."

But the same man said he was surprised that Toole had admitted the Walsh murder.

"Robbing somebody, shooting somebody -- maybe. But killing women and children? I don't think anyone thought he was capable of doing that."

Georgia Toole said "He always seemed to love kids. It just didn't seem possible."

Dennis Talillefer, who worked with Toole as a roofer, said "There was no way he could have done it. He was a happy-go-lucky guy. He was always there at work and would do whatever you asked him to do. He's got to just be saying that for the publicity."

Monday, October 24/1983

John Walsh was planning a trip to Washington Tuesday to lobby the FBI and Justice Department to support a planned program that would track violent, mobile killers.

"Had the system been in place before Adam's death, maybe the police could have stopped these guys," said Denny Abbott, director of the Adam Walsh center. A *Sun-Tattler* editor added a phrase to Abbott's quote that Toole had only *allegedly* killed Adam.

John Walsh wouldn't say what he thought should happen to Toole, if convicted, but did let it be known that he supported the death penalty as a deterrent to murder.

"Ottis was a big liar," the *Sun-Sentinel* reported Toole's neighbor William Huggins told them. "One day we were sitting on a porch talking about somebody. [Toole] said, 'You want me to get rid of him? Well, I'll kill him in a house and set the house afire,'" Huggins said. Nobody took him seriously.

Neighbors said Toole and Lucas would disappear for nights and weekends, off somewhere in Toole's white Cadillac or a brown station wagon Toole had bought for Lucas. When they'd return, they'd have a carload of stuff that neighbors figured they'd stolen.

Terry commented it was probably during those disappearances that their murders occurred. One neighbor said Toole mentioned Fort Lauderdale as one of his destinations.

The Miami Herald quoted an unnamed person who said they had read parts of Toole's signed confession. Toole said he had cut off Adam's head with a machete, then buried the body in a shallow grave. The paper noted that police had never made public what sort of instrument they believed had been used to decapitate the boy.

Also, Ralph Ray, Chief Assistant Broward State's Attorney, told the *Herald* they would present evidence to a grand jury as soon as possible.

But later in the day, after police met with Ray and Broward State Attorney Michael Satz for ninety minutes, their next comments to the press became decidedly lukewarm.

"Yes, we have a case. But we have some work to do," said Hollywood Chief Sam Martin. "They are carrying on with their investigation," said Satz.

In other words, the state attorney was declining to present anything immediately to a grand jury.

The Hollywood detectives decided to wait another day before resuming the search for Adam's remains. The area had been flooded by recent rains. In the morning, a Hollywood woman called them to say that her young daughter recognized the published picture of Ottis Toole as the man who had tried to lure her out of a Hollywood K-Mart in July 1981.

In Jacksonville, Alfred Washington, a local attorney appearing in court as Toole's appointed counsel to face his first-degree murder charge in the arson case, discounted his client's Walsh confession.

"It appears that Toole and Lucas are in a race" to outdo each other by confessing to the most murders, he said. "Unless (police) can come up with some other evidence, I think it's going to be difficult to make a case."

Washington asked the judge to gag the Jacksonville police from talking publicly about Toole. "My man is becoming too notorious. He's not going to be able to get a fair trial anywhere in the country if the publicity continues."

The judge granted the motion. Also, relying on a psychiatrist Ernest Miller's examination, the judge ruled that Toole was competent to stand trial in the arson case.

Also, Washington rebuked Sen. Paula Hawkins when told by *The Florida Times-Union* what she had said on Sunday in Jacksonville. She stated that after talking to John Walsh, she was convinced that Toole was Adam's killer.

"There is a lot of information not public yet that makes me think he is the one," she said.

Tuesday, October 25/1983

The Miami Herald quoted an unnamed source on the search team - nicknamed the "Grave Team", but not in print -- that their job would be difficult, maybe impossible.

"It was a shallow grave. An animal could have smelled it and dug it up. That's how the head could have got in the water in the canal."

Claude Trubey, head of the Florida Department of Law Enforcement's crime lab, said the same thing to the *Sun-Sentinel*. "If it's a shallow grave, you have the danger of wild animals scavenging the site and scattering the remains. I couldn't even venture a guess on what the chances are of finding the boy's body."

Or the vegetation might have changed since the burial, and Toole himself might not have recognized the right site, he added.

The Sun-Tattler reported that Texas Ranger Phil Ryan was now getting fifteen to twenty calls a day from detectives from every part of the country except the northwest to see if Lucas and Toole matched their unsolved murders. Police in Louisiana were now planning a second Lucas convention.

8:30 A.M.

Hoffman, Hickman, and five other Hollywood police officers arrived at the scene, at turnpike Mile Marker 126, and so did local news reporters from Miami and Fort Lauderdale. Police kept them at a distance, but just from being there they were able to rationalize some details from the confession. Since the site was just south of where the boy's head had been found, at Mile Marker 130, they took that to imply Toole said he buried Adam's body there, then traveled north four miles.

Police described the site to the reporters as marshy and thick with vegetation, 1,800 square feet in total about seventy-five yards east of the turnpike, on private property.

Three FDLE technicians used a device to see whether any ground had been disturbed, but didn't have any luck. "If there's a grave out there, the soil would have been dug up. But we found nothing in the area where we were looking," Leroy Parker told the *Sun-Sentinel* for print the next day.

At 3 P.M. the twenty-five searchers quit for the day. Wednesday, when they'd come back, they'd have more sophisticated search equipment that could penetrate the ground with radar, courtesy of the U.S. Department of Agriculture. And possibly, they'd search in other places.

Wednesday, October 26/1983

A letter to the editor of the *Sun-Tattler* hearkened back to the Walshes' Sears suit.

"I feel I must speak up in defense of Sears or any other department store where children are turned loose by parents. I worked for years in a local retail store and watched children -- some a lot younger than Adam Walsh -- be left free to roam the store. It is a wonder more Adams don't occur.

"Our children's safety is not in the hands of department store personnel. If there is a finger to be pointed in neglect, don't point it at the store."

At 9:30 in the morning, Duval County Jail officer J.E. Winterburn made a routine security check of Ottis Toole's cell. Without any prompting, Toole said:

"I am going to sue the little boy's father, the one I cut his head off, and then I am going to kill him. He is trying to pay me off, and I should have never signed the check."

Hoffman and Hickman decided to work the day at the office, splitting up assignments. Hickman interviewed a man who now remembered seeing someone force a child into a vehicle in the Sears parking lot on July 27, 1981. However, when Hickman took his statement, he said the man was well-dressed. That wasn't Toole.

Hoffman began trying to pinpoint Ottis Toole's movements in July 1981, starting from a few known facts. But in a short time, he was able to patch together this timeline:

Toole's mother had died on May 16, 1981, and was buried three days later. Lucas and Toole were in Jacksonville then. In June, Lucas and Toole took Toole's niece Frieda "Becky" Powell and her one-year-younger brother Frank to Texas, California and Virginia. On June 15, Lucas and Toole had been documented at a blood bank in Houston.

Lucas was back in Jacksonville on June 19. He knew that because Toole's brother Howell's 1972 blue Ford van had been reported abandoned and burned by Delaware State Police in Wilmington on July 8. They informed Howell that he had to pay the wrecker's bill to take it away, and on July 15, Howell reported it to Jacksonville police as stolen June 19. He blamed Ottis and Lucas.

He also knew that Lucas was arrested in Baltimore by Maryland State Police on July 22, charged on a two-year-old outstanding warrant for stealing a pickup truck from one of his own relatives. The children were taken into emergency custody by Maryland state social services, and soon returned to Florida. Toole wasn't with them.

Lucas wasn't released from jail until October 7.

Hoffman had started by making calls to Wilmington, and got a lead that Toole had gone to Newport News, Virginia.

He knew that when Lucas and Toole went on the road, they often tried to get money from local offices of the Salvation Army. He called the office in Newport News, and got a hit; Toole had been there on Friday, July 24, 1981, asking for money to get back to Jacksonville, and in fact, they had given him a check for \$71.93, made out to Greyhound, to cover a one-way bus ticket there.

The woman who wrote the check to Toole had left the agency, but Hoffman found her at her home. She remembered the incident; she had checked Toole's Social Security card for identification, then called someone in Jacksonville who said he would hire him when he returned. She recalled the time that day as about 11:30 in the morning.

Next, Hoffman called Greyhound Lines to get the bus schedules that were in effect back then. He would have needed to take a bus for Richmond, then connect to a bus to Jacksonville.

12:30 P.M.

Captain Steve Davis told Hoffman he needed to fly back to Jacksonville that evening to re-interview Toole about his trip from Newport News to home.

4 P.M.

Ron Hickman arrived at the site, and so did the radar device and its operator. Searchers mounted it on the back of a pickup truck, and the instrument identified seven places with unidentified soil disturbances or foreign objects -- all the size of a body. But still they found no human remains. At 7 P.M., with darkness approaching, they decided to leave the digging up of those seven spots for Thursday.

At the end of a second frustrating day, Chief Sam Martin told the press: "We've run all up and down the turnpike, and this is the only place it could be. He describes the location perfectly. So far as we are concerned, we are looking in the right spot."

But, "we have to have something other than his statement that 'I killed the boy.' We sure hope we find something." Short of that, "We're going to have to do some plain old detective work and show that he was in the area."

Hollywood Police Captain Steve Davis admitted that Toole's memory might have been cloudy about the site. He said they had spent four hours with him there, but it had been two years since the murder.

Should those seven places yield nothing, about fifteen St. Lucie County Sheriff's officers were prepared to "get down on their hands and knees to do it the old-fashioned way," said D.P. Hughes of the Broward County Medical Examiner's Office.

In Georgetown, Texas, Toole was indicted for the 1978 murder of a nineteen-year-old boy and the aggravated kidnapping of his eighteen-year-old girlfriend. One of the bodies was found near their bullet-riddled car, which had apparently run out of gas after they were returning from a movie in Austin.

In Washington, John Walsh announced his support for legislation that would fund \$10 million annually over three years to establish a national missing children's resource center, patterned after the Adam Walsh center.

"The \$10 million is a drop in the bucket. The suits won by astronauts on the space shuttle cost \$2½ million. I have a new daughter and I worry for her, and I think about, and worry about, all the other children in the nation."

Walsh said he hoped that the Adam Walsh center would get some of that money.

Walsh repeated the allegation in his civil suit, that Adam had been removed from the store by a security guard along with older boys who had been fighting.

Had this legislation then been in effect, he said, "It would have created a lot more awareness that children are at risk and people would have watched more carefully. I don't think the security guard would have put Adam out of the store."

Walsh also thought that "police agencies would have acted faster" had this legislation then been law.

The bill was sponsored in the Senate by Paula Hawkins and Arlen Specter. Hawkins said her office had been "besieged by thousands of phone calls from parents" since the TV movie had aired.

9:45 P.M.

Hoffman arrived in Jacksonville at 8:45, and Buddy Terry picked him up. From there they went straight to the Duval County Jail to see Toole.

Obviously Toole was broke in Newport News on Friday, July 24, 1981. Hoffman needed to know, had he come home, then immediately left Jacksonville for Hollywood, arriving at the mall by Monday at noon? And what money did he use for gas?

Hoffman told Toole about the check for the bus ticket from the Salvation Army in Newport News. Toole remembered it; he said after he took the check, he walked directly to the Greyhound station and stayed there, waiting for the bus to leave. It was nighttime when he boarded. Nor did he get off at any stops before Jacksonville.

[Greyhound's schedules showed it took two hours on the bus from Newport News to Richmond, then between fourteen and a half hours to seventeen and a half hours from Richmond to Jacksonville. That meant Toole probably arrived home sometime in the late afternoon or early evening on Saturday, July 25.]

Hoffman asked what Toole did first after getting home. He said he either went to the roofing business where he worked, Southeastern, or saw his wife, Norvella. Since he didn't have transportation then, he walked. [It was about a fifteen minute walk or so from the bus station to Toole's neighborhood.]

Then Hoffman asked if had gone back to work immediately after coming home.

"Yeah," Toole said.

"Within a day? Within a day, Ottis?" asked Terry.

"Yeah."

Toole said he went back to working for John Reaves, at Southeastern Roofing. "Now when you're going to work for John, did you have a vehicle that you used for transportation?" Hoffman asked.

"No, ah, he got somebody to take me out there because he wouldn't let me drive his car or nothing."

"Okay. Well, when was it that you finally started driving one of your own cars?"

"Well, I couldn't drive it with no gas."

"I understand that you had no money. What car did you have at that time now that you remember who you were working for? What car did you have stored somewhere?"

"I coulda had that same Cadillac. I coulda been, ah, over at Southeastern, or over at Reaves."

"Would that be Mrs. McNett's Cadillac?"

"Mrs. McNett's, yeah."

"1971 black over white Cadillac, four-door?"

"Yeah."

"Alright. How long do you think you were working for John before you got paid, before he finally gave you some money?"

"Well, he would, ah, he would give me a little bit money, you know, through the week, you know, maybe, like, ah, twenty or twenty-five dollars, something like that, you know."

"Just to carry you til payday?"

"Yeah. His wife was feeding me at her house at lunch time."

But gas prices were high in 1981 -- easily over a dollar a gallon. Twenty-five dollars wouldn't have gassed up a huge, gas-eating Cadillac for the almost four-hundred mile trip each way from Jacksonville to Hollywood.

"Okay. How long do you think you stayed in the Jacksonville area after coming back from Newport News and working for John, until you finally got into your car and drove somewhere? How long would it have been?"

"Been a pretty good while. 'Cause I don't go anywheres on no fifteen or twenty dollars, or something like that."

Toole also remembered renting a place in Betty Goodyear's rooming house for himself and his wife, and that during that time, his brother Howell came there and assaulted him because he and Lucas had stolen his pickup truck.

"Howell beat the shit out of me."

"Howell beat you up?"

"Yeah, he beat the hell out of me down at, ah, in a minute market down there."

"Did you file a police report?"

"Yeah, filed a police report."

"When he beat you up?"

"Yeah, I did."

"To the Jacksonville police, sheriff's department?"

"Yeah, here in Jacksonville."

Toole recalled that this incident was in the "tail part" of July or in August. And in fact, when Hoffman and Terry looked for it, they found it, dated Friday, August 1, 1981 at 4:10 P.M. The sheriff's office was called to a convenience food store in Toole's neighborhood, just like he said, and found him, rubbing a red spot on his face. He said that his brother Howell had just punched him and threatened to kill him with a pistol. A few blocks away, police found Howell with a gun, but it was an antique that wouldn't fire. They had declined to arrest him.

But now police were closing in on bookends that Toole had arrived in Jacksonville around Friday, July 24, and stayed there through Friday, August 1, although they still didn't have him anywhere for sure on Monday, July 27.

"Did you have any money saved up back here when you arrived back in Jacksonville?"

"I was flat broke when I got back to Jacksonville."

"Flat-out broke?"

"I was flat broke when I got back to Jacksonville."

"Now let me just touch on a point here, okay? In your earlier statements last week to us, when you admitted to murdering Adam Walsh..."

"Yeah."

"...you told me that you brought the murder weapon, the machete and the shovel, and you brought it back to your mother's house here in Jacksonville."

"But I got to thinking more," Toole interrupted. "I done burnt my mother's house down."

"That's my point! If your mother's house was burned down, you couldn't have hid the murder weapon in your mother's house, correct?"

"Correct."

"So now you have to tell me what you did with the murder weapon."

"Shhh, that's why I tryin' to give you all these statements, I'm not really sure that I really did kill Adam Walsh."

Hoffman reviewed his findings with Toole. He told him about the Salvation Army check for bus fare, and that Toole probably was in Jacksonville by Saturday, July 25.

"And you indicated that you took up some employment and you stayed here for a period of time so you could accumulate some money and you could travel."

"Yeah."

"Correct?"

"Right."

"If that's the case, then Adam Walsh was abducted on Monday the twenty-seventh of July."

"The twenty-seventh?"

"Two days after you arrived in Jacksonville, two days."

"So only thing, if I didn't really kill Adam Walsh, I would have to have been working the Monday on the twenty-seventh."

"That's correct. If I could verify you were working at John's then you didn't kill Adam Walsh and you made up a whole story here."

"Yeah, that would be what it would be if I didn't, ah..."

"Let me ask you this, okay? If that's the case, okay, why would you go ahead and be so upset about this case when you spoke to us last week, and know so many things about this homicide? How can you explain that? Do you know?"

"Maybe 'cause I always go to a serious story myself."

"Alright, but how did you explain how you abducted the child, how you took him out to a location, how you laid him down, how you chopped his head off, how do you explain that?"

"That is somethin' to me..."

Then Terry jumped on him. "How do you know what you told them, look at me. You told the man something that only three people knew, the person that did it, the police and medical examiner. This thing has been eatin' at you a long time, hasn't it? Even before I went up to Louisiana, wasn't it? But you told people other than me that you did it, Ottis?"

Said Hoffman, "You told detectives from Louisiana, you told detectives from Brevard County, and you told Buddy here that you killed Adam Walsh. Now I can document you on the 24th and the 25th, all I have to do is verify two more days, the 26th and 27th of July. You said you didn't travel for quite some time."

"Yeah."

"Is that the truth?"

"Yeah."

"Then how can you explain being in Hollywood on July 27th?" Toole didn't answer.

"Can you explain that for me?"

"How can I explain not being on the tve -- being there."

"Tell me how you got there on the 27th. You didn't have no money," implored Terry.

"I wouldn't been able to get there."

"You told me that John had somebody drive you back and forth to work, you didn't have a car."

"Yeah."

"And what would you use for transportation to get to Hollywood?"

"No, unless somebody else done it and told me about it."

"Did somebody ever tell you about Adam Walsh?"

"But I would, and then I would be jammed up again, I couldn't come up with the person took me."

"Tell me this. Do you remember hearing about this murder from somebody else in jail, or somebody else out on the street, did somebody tell you about this murder?"

Again Toole didn't answer.

"We know Henry was in jail, couldn't have been Henry. You see my point?"

"Yeah, I see what you're talking about, yeah. Yeah, I understand what you're talking about. Yeah, I understand what you're talking about."

"Okay, be truthful with me at this point. I've spent a lot of hours, Buddy's been spending a lot of hours on his cases, okay, did you just confess to this..."

"Maybe, maybe I got jammed up from something Henry told me at one time."

Terry interrupted the questioning to have Toole take his medication.

"Could this be the answer, I'm only guessing, okay, listen to me, hear me out, okay. Is it because Henry Lee Lucas was confessing to murders in Texas and you heard about these murders that you decided that you wanted to confess to murders, and maybe you wanted to be a little more popular or get some..."

"No, no, no."

"I'm just guessing, okay, that you confessed to this Adam Walsh murder. Did you want to outdo Henry?"

"No, no, maybe I figured, well, if, ah, if I go an' confess to these murders that I done these murders myself, I could really get Henry to come out to the truth the ones that he really did kill..."

"Right..."

"...and I would have to hang myself to a certain extent to get him to really tell on himself that these all, all these people he did kill, and I really didn't believe it, and the only way I could hang Henry is come out and, ah, say that I killed these people too, where I could get Henry to come out the truth on one of them."

"You know what's interesting? You were truthful on the ones you told about, the ones you confessed to."

"Henry had already confessed Ottis to a hundred murders," Terry interjected.

"The ones that you confessed to and the ones Henry confessed to, they were confirmed," said Hoffman.

"Well, see, I didn't really hear anything really on Frieda, and the only way I could get the truth out, I could really be sure, I still ain't sure in my mind Frieda's dead myself, I still ain't sure 'cause I ain't seen nothing on her really."

"Right."

"I still ain't sure she's dead, and that's the only way I could get him to bring out the truth on it."

"He's going to trial on it November the 7th," Terry told him.

"Okay, and how did you come up with Adam Walsh's murder? How did you confess to that and tell us some, some facts of the murder that only the police and the medical examiner knew about?"

"Maybe like you said, I did, I did hear it on the television."

"The television didn't say certain things about only what the murderer knew and what the police knew, they didn't disclose certain information."

"Well, I can picturalize things in my mind."

"Ottis, were you lying today?" asked Terry. "Are you sure you didn't kill Adam Walsh? Now come on now, let's don't do this way. Look at me. Look at me. Ottis."

Toole began to cry. "My mind ain't gonna take much more of this shit."

"Just tell me the truth, that's all I want to know," Terry insisted.

"No, I didn't kill Adam Walsh."

"Are you sure or you're not sure."

"I'm sure I didn't."

"How are you sure? What makes you sure you didn't kill Adam Walsh?"

"Because if I was really sure I could come up with his body."

Hoffman tried to get Toole to remember who he came in contact with when he returned to Jacksonville from Newport News, so they could check. He thought maybe his wife, Betty Goodyear, someone at his church, or John Reaves might have seen him. He also mentioned that he had been in a hospital in Newport News.

"Now that confession that you gave to myself and Detective Hickman, was that a lie?"

"Yeah."

"You're positive? Yes or no."

"Yeah."

"You're not telling me what makes you positive."

"What I was trying to do is make Henry come out with all the truth."

"How did you know that there was a boy abducted from the Sears mall when you spoke to the detective from Brevard County, and you asked him Are you from Fort Lauderdale, I have something that's on my mind I want to tell you about. How'd you come up with that story?"

"Made it all up."

"You made it all up. but how did you know there was a boy abducted and murdered from Hollywood?"

"I didn't."

"You didn't, you were right on the money, you told me a young boy between six and ten. I mean, making it up, that's a little difficult to understand."

Toole gave an unintelligible answer.

"But you were exact on the other murders. These other agencies were able to prove the murders that you confessed to."

"They got the bodies," Terry said.

"They got the bodies, everything you told 'em," said Hoffman.

"You know, Ottis, look at me," said Terry. "And I ain't fussin' at you, okay. We've been pretty truthful with each other, ain't we?"

"Yeah."

"Have you ever lied to me?"

"I don't really know if I have at all, now."

"You're digging yourself a hole, Ottis, and you're not gonna get out of it. You know that. You know what you're doing. You want me to tell you what you're doin'?"

"What?"

"You're trying to go to a mental hospital. Didn't I tell you I would help you get some help?"

Toole began crying again. "I don't believe that shit."

"You don't believe me? Huh?"

"I do.."

"Huh, what? If you don't believe it there's no need me talking to you anymore, is there?"

Toole's words were indistinguishable from behind his crying. "My fucking life, I, I, can't stand it!!!"

"Alright, Ottis, I'm not going to speak to you anymore under these conditions, and I can understand that, okay buddy? We're gonna end this interview." It was 10:30 P.M.

Hoffman told Toole he could go back to his cell, and they could talk again in the morning. Hoffman then left the interview room, and Terry stayed behind.

Twelve minutes later, Terry told Hoffman Toole had something to say. He wanted to talk more, now, because he hadn't told the truth just before.

10:42 P.M.

They began again. Toole remembered now that he got off the bus from Newport News, in Jacksonville, on a Saturday just before noon. But he went from there to John Reaves's roofing company, where he had a set of keys to the gates. That was where the 1971 white Cadillac was.

He had a spare set of keys to it, and he drove it away, towards his mother's house. The house was burned, he said, but still standing.

"I had some money buried in a tin can underneath the house. I had three hundred dollars, over three hundred dollars in the can. 'Cause I always had hidden money, different times when I didn't wanna tote money on me.

"Alright," said Hoffman. "What did you do then?"

"Well, I got the money, went down to the station, I filled the tank up."

Toole said he didn't think anyone saw him in that time. Then, he said, he got on the "freeway" -- Interstate 95, south, traveling alone.

"Did you have to go anywhere and pick up any tools or anything to that nature?"

"No, 'cause I had everything right in the car."

"What was kept in that car while it was stored there?"

"I had all kinds of tools in the car, shovel in the car, I had a machete underneath the seat. And when I got way further down, way before, that was way before I got into Miami, I got on the turnpike."

He said he drove for eight or nine hours, without sleeping on the way. [That sounded like when he arrived it was sometime in the early morning on Sunday, July 26.]

"Okay. Where did you end up?"

"I ended up in Miami at Biscayne Bay," he said, referring to Bayfront Park, the waterfront on the eastern edge of downtown Miami.

"Okay."

"'Cause I always go down there and turn tricks down there."

Hoffman asked him if he remembered how many.

"Oh, shoot. When I get cruisin', I turn tricks like this..."

"How much do you get a trick?"

"Well, I can get anywheres from twenty dollars to fifty dollars a trick."

Toole said he slept in his car that night -- Sunday -- in the area. Next morning, he went to Fort Lauderdale.

"I rode around a little bit, and I went dead to the mall, I did."

"Okay, when you went to the mall, did you have to go northbound or southbound from Fort Lauderdale?"

"Northbound."

[Wrong. Hollywood is southbound.]

"What time was it when you drove over to the mall?"

"It was before, it was before noontime, it was."

Toole said he parked, then window-shopped for an hour or hour and a half when he got there.

"Did you ever go into Sears?"
"Yeah, I coulda went into Sears."
"You coulda?"
"Yeah."
"You sure?"
"Yeah, I'm pretty sure, yeah I did, I went into Sears."
"Do you remember what department in Sears you went?"
"I went, I went all different parts in there."
When he left, he was on the sidewalk in front of the store then he sat down on a bus bench for about ten to twenty minutes. That's when "I got talkin' to a little boy out there."
"A little boy. Can you describe this little boy?"
"I'd say he was between six and ten years old."
"You tell him your name? Did you introduce yourself?"
"Yeah, I told him my name was Ottis."
"Did he tell you his name?"
"Yeah, he told me...yeah, he told me his name. He told me his name was -- he told me his name was Adam."
Hoffman asked if remembered what the child was wearing. That was perhaps the one basic thing police hadn't managed to tell Toole in the past week.
"No, I wasn't really, really payin' attention too much to what he was wearin'."
"Okay. Did he say why he was outside, or did you say what are you doin' here by yourself, or where your mommy was, or your daddy. What was the conversation between you and Adam?"
"He told me his mom was in the store shopping."
"He told you that?"
"Yeah."
"Did he say what his mother was shopping for? Any particular item?"
"No. Not exactly."
Toole said they talked about baseball, and that Adam played for a little league team.
"Did he tell you what position he played?"
"He did, but I, I forgot what it was."
Then Toole told him about the candy and toys in his car.
"Okay, when did you make that decision that you were gonna kidnap him? Was this planned earlier this morning, or was this just a spur of the moment thing?"
"Spur of the moment thing."
"Spur of the moment. And why would you wanna kidnap the little boy? What was your intention?"
"I was -- I had it in my mind, I was gonna raise him myself, you know."
Toole said he got the child in the car, then he locked all the doors.
"How did you do that?"
"Oh, I had one of them power locks on the driver's side of the car."
"Let me just interject something here. The Cadillac that myself and Buddy located at one of the used car lots, which we

believe was Mrs. McNett's Cadillac, I'm not sure yet, that Cadillac doesn't have power door locks, it has power windows and power window locks."

"Well, a kid that young ain't gonna be hard to keep in the car, anyhow."

"Did he try to get out of your car?"

"Well, I had to hold him in the car, anyhow, if he did try to get out."

"Well, I'm asking you. Did he try to get out? Did you have to restrain him?"

"Not right off the bat."

"Okay, you were able to drive your car..."

"Yeah."

"Without him givin' you any problems."

"Well, a kid ain't gonna jump out of a car while it's movin'."

Toole described leaving the mall, driving around a curve, getting to the turnpike entrance about ten minutes later, then driving north towards Jacksonville -- just as police had driven him days before. And soon after they got on the turnpike, the child got wild, and he had to slap, then punch him hard.

Then, "I grabbed onto his throat and started chokin' him."

"You grabbed onto his throat and started chokin' him?"

"Yeah."

"With one hand? Two hands?"

"Both hands."

"So you had the car stopped. You put both hands around his neck and choked him."

"Yeah."

That made the child unconscious for the rest of the hour and a half ride.

"Let me ask you this question. Is it possible, okay, you may not have known it, that he had been dead, choked, strangulation, is that possible?"

"He could, yeah."

Then Toole said he looked for a place to pull over, and described a place similar to the one he had taken police to on Friday. He walked about thirty feet from where he parked, on the dirt road, laid the child down, and chopped his head off with a bayonet, using both hands.

Hoffman corrected him. "You used two hands to hold the handle of the machete."

"Yeah."

Next, he got a shovel out from his trunk, dug a foot or foot-and-a-half deep hole in soft dirt in between the road and a ditch, and buried the body flat on his back, except for the head, which he wrapped in the child's shirt, then put it in the car.

"Why didn't you bury the head with the body?"

Toole didn't answer.

"You don't know," said Terry.

"I don't know. I probably forgot to put it in the hole."

"Excuse me?" said Hoffman.

"I probably, when I chopped his head off, I forgot to put his head in the hole when I buried the, buried the body."

"But you took the time to wrap it up in a shirt, so you apparently were planning on taking it somewhere. Okay. Let me just cover another point. Did you ever commit any sexual acts on Adam Walsh?"

"No."

"...when he was alive or when he was dead?"

"No."

Toole said headed northbound again on the turnpike for about five to ten minutes. When he stopped, it was on the shoulder this time, there was no dirt road. He saw a wooden bridge, walked down to the water, and threw the head in it.

"okay, so now you dispose of the head and you stand there and wait to see if the head sunk or if it floated?"

"It did go down."

"You mean it went right down. You're positive?"

"Positive."

Then Toole said he returned to Jacksonville, and sold the machete for a few dollars to a flea market.

"Okay, Ottis, that pretty much describes the incident to us, okay. Now in this statement, this final statement..."

"This is the final statement."

"This is the complete truth," Hoffman tried to establish.

"The complete truth, the whole -- whole thing."

"Just clear up something in my mind. Why did you lie to us in some of the previous statements? What was the reason for lying to us?"

"I couldn't get my head together."

"You couldn't get your head together. Is your head together right now?"

"Yes."

"Okay. And you're telling myself and Detective Terry here that you're the individual responsible for kidnapping and murdering Adam Walsh on July 27, 1981, from the City of Hollywood?"

"Yeah."

"And nobody else is responsible for that kid's death."

"Nobody else."

"Ottis," said Terry, "do you remember a statement you made to me, when you first came up, you said you didn't know -- you said that you didn't want to admit it to yourself?"

"Yeah."

"And this is the truth?"

"Yeah."

The statement ended at 11:41 P.M.

Thursday, October 27 / 1983

The Miami Herald published a few more details of Toole's confession, although they couldn't identify their police source.

First, Toole gave a "flawless" description of what Adam was wearing, the source said. And he was equally good in describing the place where Adam was abducted.

Further, the paper reported that Toole confessed how he had lured or pulled Adam into the passenger side of his junker 1971 Cadillac around noon on July 27, and took off, driving north on the turnpike. Along the way, he beat him unconscious and possibly killed him.

Along the turnpike in north St. Lucie County, Toole pulled off the road, walked into a rubbish-strewn marsh, decapitated Adam with a machete, then buried the body. He tossed the head in a canal about four miles further up the turnpike.

Police were convinced the confession was the truth because it was so detailed. But, the paper noted, two days of searching for the body had passed without finding it.

The paper also quoted a search team investigator who discussed a possible motivation for beheading the child: if the body had been found without its head, it would have been almost impossible to identify.²

10 A.M.

Hoffman, by telephone, found Faye McNett. Yes, she had sold Toole her 1971 white Cadillac, and he had given her some money down, then she deducted twenty or twenty-five dollars a week from his paycheck at Reaves Roofing Company. Later, when Toole could no longer make payments, she took the car back, and stored it on Reaves's lot.

During that time, she said, she didn't use the car, nor did she check on it often. Yes, it was possible that Toole kept a spare set of keys, and yes, it was possible that he had used it and returned it during that time.

1:35 P.M.

Hoffman asked for help from a detective in the Newport News police to check local hospitals to see if they had any record of Toole. Within a half-hour, a call came back. They had a hit; Toole had been admitted as an emergency room patient to Riverside Hospital on July 22, then put in the psychiatric unit the next day for depression. He was discharged on July 24, the day he left town.

2:20 P.M.

Hoffman called the Department of Social Services in Wilmington to see if they had any record Toole applying for food stamps or other assistance. Then he called Wilmington police, and was able

² Even in 1983, DNA testing had not yet been introduced into criminal lab work.

to confirm that Henry Lee Lucas had signed vouchers for a total of \$25 given to him by Traveler's Aid in Wilmington on the dates June 30 and July 1 of 1981.

3:43 P.M.

Hoffman met with John Reaves, Toole's former boss. He checked his pay records and found that Toole's last day on the job had been June 4, 1981. He had worked for them since 1976. He also recalled someone calling from Newport News to ask him if he would hire Toole when he returned to Jacksonville.

4:25 P.M.

Hoffman went to Betty Goodyear's rooming house, an old, white three-story home in Springfield. She recalled that Ottis and his wife Rita [Norvella] had moved in with her sometime in August 1981, but she'd have to check her receipts to be sure.

Hoffman asked her if he had a car when he moved in. Goodyear said no. But she always remembered Toole having money, never broke.

From one o'clock to five-thirty, searchers excavated the scene using a St. Lucie County backhoe. It was able to clear the ground four inches at a time, and they had it go two feet deep.

After that, searchers went through the newly-tilled earth with rakes and shovels.

Nothing.

Detectives were growing pessimistic. "There's no doubt in my mind that there's no body there. I've seen every scoop of dirt that came out of there, and there's no body there. If he was there, we would have hit on his bones somehow," St. Lucie Sheriff's Detective Steve Williams told the *Sun-Sentinel*. He wanted to bring Toole back to the site.

In Littleton, Colorado, Toole was charged with his second murder in a week. This murder, of a woman, occurred on August 3, 1981, just seven days after Adam's disappearance.

Friday, October 28/1983

The *Herald* reported there were unfounded rumors of child molestation circulating at a PTA meeting in Coral Springs, an upper middle class suburb of Fort Lauderdale.

"There were rumors about molesters and children forced to pose for nude pictures. You keep seeing Adam Walsh on TV and in the newspapers. A lot of parents were pretty nervous about the safety of their own children," said Helen Brown, president of the Westchester Elementary PTA..

Five parents said anonymous callers had threatened their children, and some children themselves said some man was trying to lure them into the woods.

"Parents are really getting paranoid," said Coral Springs Police Lt. Roy Arigo. "We haven't seen a rise in crimes against children. But ever since that movie on Adam Walsh came on, the rumors started flying. It's good to be concerned about the safety of your kid, but things were really getting out of hand."

9:40 A.M.

All morning long, Hoffman worked the telephones. Traveler's Aid in Jacksonville had a record of giving some assistance to Toole, but it was in October 1981. The Jacksonville welfare department had nothing. Nor did the local Salvation Army, or any of the local hospitals.

12:55 P.M.

Hoffman met with Georgia Toole, wife of Ottis's brother Howell. She thought she remembered that Ottis and his wife Rita moved into Betty Goodyear's place in the last part of July, 1981. Could she remember seeing Ottis from July 25 to 27? No, it was too long ago to remember that, she said. But she did recall seeing him the day Howell had his altercation with Ottis -- that, Hoffman had already pinpointed, was August 1.

1:33 P.M.

Hoffman found Norvella Toole, a patient in a local hospital. She wasn't much help. She couldn't remember the date they moved into Betty Goodyear's together, nor did she know that Ottis had a white Cadillac, whether he had keys to Reaves's gate, or the date he returned from Newport News. She did say he was broke most of the time she saw him, however, they didn't often live together.

Could she recall seeing him on July 27? "I stayed away from him so much I couldn't tell you nothing, really," she said.

She didn't consider Ottis a violent man. Hoffman asked if he had ever told her about killing Adam Walsh, and she answered, "No, Lord, no, uh uh!" She asked if it was true that Ottis had confessed to so many murders. Hoffman said it was. "Oh my God!" she shouted.

2:48 P.M.

Hoffman talked to Mack Caulder, Southeast Colorcoat roofing's foreman. He said Toole had access to a number of tools and knives, including a machete used to cut bushes around roofs that were being repaired. He also knew that Toole had bought the white Cadillac, and Mrs. McNett had stored it on the grounds. But he didn't have any knowledge that Toole had keys to the company compound.

3:15 P.M.

Next, Hoffman met John Reaves, Sr. He said Toole did have a key to the compound, since his responsibility at the company was to clean the grounds. He also remembered that the company owned a machete with a brown wooden handle, but when Hoffman asked him to look for it, Reaves couldn't find it.

Back at Mile Marker 126, another long and frustrating day ended. But this time, the participants decided they had had enough, and terminated the search.

Hollywood police found themselves taking criticism from their assistants.

"It was like a Chinese fire drill," Bob Stone, state attorney for St. Lucie County, told *The Miami Herald*. He said that Hollywood police should have contacted local police when Toole was at the site. "If it is going to be screwed up, let us screw it up."

But Hollywood police insisted they were still "ninety-nine percent sure" that Toole murdered Adam, said spokesman Ron Pagano. "He just knows too much not to be the one. He knows things we have intentionally withheld" to assure that anyone who confessed wasn't a crank, he told the *Sun-Tattler*.

Assistant Police Chief Leroy Hessler said they hadn't wanted to make Toole's confession public until they had corroborative evidence, but did so because they thought the story would leak out anyway.

Police Chief Sam Martin gave the *Sun-Sentinel* some additional details from Toole's confession:

"He had no intentions of hurting the boy. He wanted to take him home with him," and raise Adam as his own.

Martin reported that Toole was still talking cooperatively with Detective Jack Hoffman. He said Toole and Lucas were traveling in Delaware or Maryland when they had a lovers' spat and suddenly split up. Shortly after, Lucas was arrested, and Toole, unaware, frantically roved the country looking for him.

Martin admitted there was a time element problem if Toole had been in Colorado on August 3, 1981 and killed a woman there.

In the civil suit, a judge ordered John Walsh to sit for defense attorneys' questions on this day. He had postponed four earlier attempts. Walsh's attorney Sam Holland said it would be inconvenient for Walsh to return to Florida from Washington, where he was lobbying for legislation.

Sunday, October 30/1983

The Miami Herald, in a summary story about Toole and Lucas, added another previously-unpublished detail from Toole's confession. When he took Adam, he was high on beer and marijuana.

They also wrote that Toole had been upset by the death of his mother in May 1981, after open-heart surgery. They quoted

psychiatrist Ernest Miller's report that Toole had felt the earth around her grave warm "as though it moves" when he laid down around it.

"I think his brains got rattled when Momma died," said Ottis's brother Vernon Toole.

Colorado Bureau of Investigation Director Ray Enright also recognized the chronological conflict with the Walsh case. He explained to the *Sun-Sentinel* that Toole provided them with such stark details of their murder, "we knew he did it. And with the pattern of his travels, it's not beyond reason that he could have committed both crimes."

Unlike Hollywood, Colorado had a crime scene full of evidence. "The killer entered the house through a bathroom window, exited and left the front door open. The woman was dragged from the bedroom and raped and stabbed in the living room. Toole knew all of these things," said CBI deputy director Carl Whiteside.

Further, Toole told them that after the murder, he had stolen all of her food from her refrigerator and kitchen shelves before searching for jewelry and money. "He was hungry and broke. So he drove to an affluent area to steal valuables. That's how he lived. Stealing and killing. You can only describe Toole as very bizarre."

But with plenty of Toole's other murder cases in line in front of them, it was unlikely that Colorado would ever bring him to trial.

Monday, October 31/1983

9:15 A.M.

Hoffman had an idea to interview fifteen-year-old Frank Powell, in state foster care in Auburndale, Florida, about his travels with his uncle Ottis in June and July 1981. He called the agency, and the supervisor said she would try to arrange it. Later she called back, and set it up for Thursday.

12:37 P.M.

Hoffman called Tom Whitlock, Henry Lee Lucas's defense counsel in Texas, and asked for help. First, he said, they had proof that Lucas was in jail when Adam Walsh was killed. Would Whitlock let them talk to Lucas to see if he knew anything about it as a witness? Whitlock said he was about to go see Lucas, and he'd ask.

1:55 P.M.

Hoffman resumed his calls to places Toole might have left a record in south Florida. He split up duties with Ron Hickman; Hoffman took Dade County, Hickman took Broward. Together they called all the blood banks, all the branches of the Salvation Army, all the travel agencies that gave Traveler's Aid, and all the police agencies that wrote parking tickets.

Further, Hickman called the state of Florida division of employment, looking for payroll records under Toole's social security number for 1981 to 1983.

They got nothing -- with the possible exception that it would take longer to search all of the parking ticket records. They still couldn't place Toole in south Florida, Jacksonville, or anywhere else between July 25 and 27.

2:30 P.M.

Tom Whitlock called back. He had talked with Lucas, who told him that Toole had never said anything to him about Adam Walsh.

3 P.M.

Jacksonville police delivered Toole's Cadillac to the FDLE's regional crime lab in Jacksonville, and they allowed news photographers to shoot the car. Later in the day, the search would begin for fingerprints.

Tuesday, November 1/1983

The Miami Herald:
Walsh suspect recants confession;
Toole denies even having seen murdered boy, attorney states

Fort Lauderdale News:
Drifter now denies he murdered Adam

The Sun-Tattler:
Suspect denies he killed Adam, cops say he did

The lawyer was Elton Schwarz, chief public defender for St. Lucie County, where if a case against Toole for killing Adam were to be brought, it was likely to be located. "That is the story he has been telling us since Friday [October 28]. He has not taken any other position with us. He denies it altogether."

Schwarz said he was brought into the case when Toole invoked his right to counsel. He said nobody with Toole's mentality -- he a 75 IQ, Schwarz said -- could get away with all the murders attributed to him.

"The man, in my opinion, is not psychologically right," Schwarz told the *Sun-Tattler*. He was apparently willing to confess to crimes whether or not he actually committed them.

Hollywood police attempted not to be affected by this. Said Chief Sam Martin: "You can take it and do whatever you want with it. That will have no effect whatsoever on our investigation."

On Monday, attorneys for Sears and Hollywood Mall had gone to the Duval County Jail to interview Toole. On Schwarz's advice, Toole sent them away. Schwarz also instructed Hollywood detectives

not to speak with his client unless a representative of his public defense office was present.

"Our position is, he says seduced the boy out of the mall, and no security guard could have prevented it," attorney for Hollywood Mall Rex Conrad told *The Miami Herald*.

A Broward State Attorney's Office spokesman, Dave Casey, told the *Sun-Tattler* that a case based only on a confession was weak. He predicted that the investigation might go on for years.

Another story in the papers this day was a DEA allegation that high-ranking Bahamian government officials solicited huge bribes to protect smugglers bringing in their drugs to south Florida.

The *Sun-Tattler* also reported a set of feature stories about private security guards and their lack of training, with a sidebar regarding the allegations the Walshes had made about the seventeen-year-old guard Sears had hired. In fact, it had become commonplace in the last few years for civil case plaintiffs to blame security guards for their actions -- or lack of them -- during criminal cases.

The head of a Hollywood security guard company said he was getting sued three or four times a year. But so far, he had won them all.

Once again, Hoffman and Hickman flew to Jacksonville. At nine-thirty in the evening, they met with Howell Toole, who they found in a Jacksonville halfway house.

They showed him the August 1, 1981 police report about his assault on Ottis. Howell explained that he was mad at Ottis for stealing his pickup truck, as well as valuables out of his dead mother's house.

Howell blamed Ottis and Lucas for taking \$30,000 worth of jewelry and other items from the house -- things that were supposed to be divided amongst all the surviving children. (Ottis wasn't well-liked by the rest of the family, either, he said.) Then, on July 23, the house burned down; Howell asked Ottis the day after if he knew anything about it, and he said no.

A few days after that, Howell let Ottis and Lucas use his pickup truck to haul some scrap iron to the dump to earn some cash. They were supposed to return and pay Howell some of that money, but they never did. That was also the last day he saw Frieda and Frank Powell.

The detectives asked Howell how he knew on August 1 that Ottis had returned to town. Howell couldn't remember, beyond that someone on the street in Springfield had told him. At four o'clock that afternoon, he went to Betty Goodyear's boarding house and found Rita Toole, who told him "He ain't here, and he don't stay here."

But Ottis was there. He ran out of the house, and Howell chased him, catching him at a mini-market down the street. He then began beating him up.

The detectives asked if he saw Ottis driving the white Cadillac. No, he said.

Wednesday, November 2/1983

The Sun-Sentinel:

Police: Inmate may have told Toole about Walsh

The paper quoted an unnamed "detective close to the case" who said that investigators now believed that.

"After they didn't find the body where Toole said it was buried, plus the fact that Toole now claims he didn't do it, that leaves another party. And the only people Toole has been talking to have been in prison."

Elton Schwarz added that Toole "never believed that anybody would place any credibility in that confession." He thought by confessing, police would reunite him with his lover, Lucas.

"He never anticipated it would receive this much notoriety."

However, Jacksonville detective Buddy Terry said he still believed that Toole killed Adam. "There's no doubt in my mind. He said he's afraid because he knows child murderers have a pretty rough time in prison. He just doesn't want to sit in the electric chair."

Police Chief Sam Martin speculated on whether Toole learned details about the murder from watching the TV movie.

"We know Toole can't read and we know the prisoners weren't watching the movie because they had the [Monday night] football game on. We asked him if he heard about Adam's death from someone else and he said he didn't. Now we're asking again."

The Miami Herald ran a story that child advocates had come together to criticize the Adam Walsh center for its "Cracked Gavel" awards. They called them "inflammatory," "sensational," and "cheap pot shots."

"There's nothing to be gained from singling out individual judges and publicly humiliating them. I think this kind of thing will hurt child victims more than it will help them," said Jeanne Miley Clark, director of a shelter for abused children.

Midge Shailer said that the Walsh center didn't seem to understand how the criminal courts worked.

John Walsh answered the charges. He said he had shown transcripts of the two cases that he had made the awards for to the American Bar Association and the National District Attorneys Association. Both groups "studied the cases and told us that the judges had made serious errors in judgment," he said.

Not so, said spokesmen for both groups that the *Herald* contacted. "We're not in the business of judging judges," said Tom Hinton of the NDAA. "We don't ever do that sort of thing," said Nancy Slonin of the ABA.

10:10 A.M.

Hoffman, Hickman, and Terry met Spencer Bennett at his used car business in Springfield, Spencer's Motors. He said he had known Ottis Toole for twenty years. They had traded cars together.

Bennett recalled that about two or three years earlier, he had found a knife in one of those cars, he didn't remember which. Then he showed it to the detectives: it was a wood-handled machete, its handle wrapped in black electrical tape, its blade rusty and tarred. It was sheathed in a green web.

The detectives asked to take it. Bennett said he didn't need it back.

11:10 A.M.

The detectives showed the machete to John Reaves, Sr. He didn't recognize it.

12:25 P.M.

Next they met Mattie Carter, who had been a next-door neighbor to the Tooles. She said she was afraid of the whole family, and remembered that Howell and Ottis used to chase each other with handguns. However, the last time she saw Ottis was when his mother died.

2:45 P.M.

Returning to Betty Goodyear's house, they asked her if she'd found her rent receipts. She said she hadn't looked yet.

6 P.M.

At the Duval County Jail, Hoffman and Hickman interviewed Toole's cellmates. They began with Ronald Dwayne Collins, 22: he said Toole had talked about a number of murders he had been involved in, but none of children.

The detectives asked what television programs the prisoners had watched on October 10 at nine o'clock in the evening. Collins said that a movie about Adam Walsh had started to come on, but they changed the channel to the Monday night football game.

6:20 P.M.

Inmate Bobby Lee Jones, 28, said he had worked for Southeast Colorcoat roofing company at the same time Toole did. He recalled seeing Toole with an eighteen-inch bladed butcher knife with a brown handle, which he kept beneath the driver's seat of his white Cadillac. When he saw Toole's Cadillac on TV, he recognized it.

He also said Toole always carried a large key ring. He also said that the inmates watched Monday night football instead of the Adam Walsh movie.

Jones said that after Toole left the jail [the week before] he walked up to Jones and said, "I forgot to tell you, I killed two

little kids," adding that he beat the child before he cut him up with a large knife, and that he did it alone. Jones then told Toole to shut up and lay down.

7:05 P.M.

Next was another inmate named Collins -- James, who was 34. He too had worked for Southeast Colorcoat and knew Toole from there.

James Collins said Toole had asked him what would happen to a person who murdered children. Collins said he seemed to be frightened of what the other inmates might do to him if they found out.

Collins said the last time he talked to Toole was before he left to go to Fort Lauderdale with police.

"I didn't know nothing about this boy. He had been talking about it for a couple of days, but he said they found the head, right, and he say that he hoped the body ain't there. That he had to go down to Lauderdale -- but then he made mention that he was taking some of Lucas's cases."

"What did he mention about the kid?" Hickman asked.

"He seemed real depressed, and got real concerned, and started saying he never killed no kid. And like all the guys in the cell felt that he had gotten guilt-struck. And he would come in and talk. He told me that night, he said that he would get all the information the detective had and he would turn it around; they said it happened in a house, and he would say, 'No, it happened outside the house.' And if the person had clothes on, he would say, 'No, they didn't have clothes on.' And he'd say, 'Yes, I killed, but they didn't have clothes on.'"

"Did you ask him why?"

"This was what he was saying, turning everything around. So now he said about the kid, he said, 'They found the head. I'm hoping that the body ain't there, 'cause if they found the body, I'm fucked.'"

Thursday, November 3 / 1983

The Miami Herald:

Attorney: Police prompted Toole

Toole knew facts about the Walsh case he wouldn't have otherwise known because police prompted him, said Robin Frierson, an assistant public defender in Elton Schwarz's office, who had talked to Toole.

"His statements came out piecemeal, which leads me to believe they used suggestive questioning techniques," he said.

A Hollywood police spokesman denied the allegation.

Toole confessed to achieve the same kind of notice as Henry Lee Lucas was getting, Frierson said. "Ottis Toole has never been anybody. He's a nobody. Now Lucas was hitting the papers. To get

attention, Toole started talking to people. Toole wanted to admit to the murder. He wanted the notoriety."

10:50 A.M.

Hickman and Hoffman interviewed inmate James Michael Poole, 29, at Baker Correctional Institute, a Florida state prison, at Olustee.

Poole said he met Toole on July 8, 1983, at Butler Transient Unit, a different state prison. He said Toole told him that he was in the child repossession business.

Poole was from Fort Lauderdale. Toole told him that at one time, he had stayed near Ives Dairy Road [in north Dade County, close to Hollywood] and that his partner was supposed to have met him there.

He had gone there to get his own son for his own wife, then took him from Broward County, but on the way back to Jacksonville, he dropped him off somewhere on the highway. The boy was seven or eight years old, but Poole said Toole didn't elaborate any further.

11:52 A.M.

Next they spoke to Boyd Earl Gilbert, 37, who had also met Toole at Butler, on August 31, 1983. Toole told him that he earned a living by burning buildings. He also had watched as Henry Lee Lucas murdered his niece.

Toole also told him that he had murdered a little kid "down there," referring to West Palm Beach. The child, Toole told him, was the son of a policeman. Toole added that he had gone to south Florida quite a few times.

4:20 P.M.

The detectives arrived in Lakeland for their scheduled interview with Frank Powell, Toole's nephew, at the state Health and Rehabilitative Services foster care unit.

Frank said that in June 1981, Ottis and Lucas took Frieda and himself first to California and Texas, then up the east coast. In Delaware, they abandoned their truck when it ran out of gas.

Outside a bar in Maryland, Ottis and Lucas got into a fight over some marijuana they wanted to sell, and Ottis left by himself, on foot. Then Lucas got arrested, and Maryland authorities took he and his sister into custody, to be sent home by bus from Baltimore to Jacksonville.

Frank said he was in Jacksonville when Howell and Ottis had their fight. He didn't see it, but his aunt Rita told him about it.

Frank was under the impression that Ottis had returned home directly from Baltimore as well. Hickman asked if Rita told him how long the fight occurred after Ottis got home.

"It was just after he returned."

"What do you mean just after?"
"Two days after he got back from Baltimore."
Hickman asked him to describe the kind of man his uncle Ottis is. "You can be honest."
"He's just a sex maniac," Frank replied.

6:10 P.M.

At the Duval County Jail, Toole told another detective that he wanted to speak to Buddy Terry.

Friday, November 4

7:50 A.M.

Betty Goodyear had finally dug up her rent receipt books and gave them to Buddy Terry. When the Hollywood detectives arrived at Terry's office in the morning, he gave them to them.

It showed that Goodyear had rented a room to Toole on July 31, 1981, for a week. There was also an entry on August 7 for "V. Toole."

12:10 P.M.

The three detectives met with Betty Goodyear, to see if she could remember anything before the date July 31. She couldn't.

12:20 P.M.
OTTIS TOOLE

Buddy Terry came to the jail to speak with Toole, who had requested him.

"I really know myself that I really did kill Adam Walsh, but the lawyer I got from Miami [actually, St. Lucie County], he's trying to tell me I didn't kill Adam Walsh."

"Are you telling me you didn't make any statements to the effect that you didn't kill Adam Walsh? That your attorney did? Or did you make any statement?"

"I didn't make any. I didn't say anything on tape, or start anything that I didn't kill Adam Walsh."

1:15 P.M.

Hickman and Hoffman met with Rita Toole again. Could she remember more now? No, she said. She explained the August 7 entry that she had by then moved out from Ottis's room, and in with Vernon Toole, his brother. Vernon paid the rent, so his name was on the receipt.

Tuesday, November 8 / 1983

Citing John Walsh's lack of cooperation in answering the civil suit defendants' questions, attorneys asked a judge to dismiss the case. The Walshes were "covering up" vital information, and Reve was lying in her deposition testimony.

The *Sun-Tattler* added that defense attorneys had offered the Walshes a deal: if they dropped the suit, the defendants wouldn't make public allegations that Reve Walsh was having a sexual affair with Jimmy Campbell.

According to Rex Conrad, attorney for Hollywood Mall, the Walshes nixed the suggestion. Sam Holland, attorney for the Walshes, "said that he didn't care. He said if it's going to come out, it's going to come out," said Conrad.

Conrad explained that the offer wasn't "extortive," but was a "decent thing to do. We didn't want to embarrass (Walsh), so we let Holland know he could save a lot of embarrassment if they reconsidered the lawsuit."

But in asking the judge for a dismissal, defense lawyers said John Walsh had refused to answer fifty questions about where Reve was on the morning Adam disappeared, and about statements Campbell had made about a long affair with her.

"What do the Walshes have to hide, what is the real truth? They don't want us to find out something. We want to know what that something is. The real questions are: where was she and what was she doing on the date of the incident?" asked Richard Gordon, attorney for Sears.

Gordon said there was a missing hour to an hour-and-a-half of where Reve was that morning that she either "could not, or would not explain." The police had documented the same gap.

"The whole case is based on Mrs. Walsh's credibility," said Conrad.

"Campbell is an unmitigated liar, and we'll let the jury decide who they'll believe," said Holland. "This is a smear tactic by America's family store -- Sears."

As late as January 1982, both John and Reve had referred to Campbell in print as their friend, and defended him after Hollywood police had questioned him hard. Now, John Walsh said, he not recently seen Campbell or attempted to seek him out.

Campbell's statements had come after Reve repeatedly told defense attorneys that she hadn't seen Campbell the morning Adam disappeared. She had told police in 1981 that Campbell had come to her house just after John Walsh left for work.

Then attorneys asked John Walsh, "On the date of the incident, were you aware that Mr. Campbell had been having an intimate sexual relationship with your wife?"

Walsh said no, and in fact, he had never found that out. Then he relied on his counsel's advice to invoke husband-wife privilege, and not to answer any question about conversations with Reve.

Holland said the questions were meant to harass John Walsh. Conrad said Walsh had a perfect right to silence. But, "if you want to remain silent, you can't sue somebody." The spousal privilege didn't extend in this instance, he said.

Conrad also said in his motion that he had unimpeachable witnesses -- he wouldn't identify them -- who would testify that they saw Adam unattended at Sears more than an hour before Reve said she took him there. Further, other witnesses saw Reve out and alone earlier that morning when she said she was home with Adam.

Conrad wouldn't name his witnesses, but described one to *The Miami Herald* as Mrs. Wing of Adam's Lutheran school.

"We're not aware of any such witnesses. The lady was home all morning. She can account precisely for her time," said Holland.

However, John Walsh testified that he didn't know the particulars of when Reve took Adam to Sears that morning.

"You don't know how long she had left Adam there at the Sears store, do you?" asked Conrad.

"No, sir, I don't," said Walsh.

"You don't know whether she left him at the Sears store, and left the Sears store, do you?"

"No, sir, I don't."

"Only she knows that, is that right?"

"I don't know, sir."

Sears attorney Gordon also got Walsh to admit that he only first learned that Adam had disappeared around three o'clock that day. Reve said she last saw him at about 12:20.

Walsh said he found out because he called home and his mother was there. But on August 7, 1981, Walsh told police that his first information came when his mother called him.

Gordon asked Walsh what he thought about Reve not calling him for all that time. "I wondered what she must have been going through," he said.

Wednesday, November 9 / 1983

The FDLE crime lab mailed their results from Toole's car.

They had found evidence of blood on carpet samples and padding from the area underneath the driver's feet, and the left rear floorboard. However, there was insufficient blood to test further.

They also tested the machete. It, too, had traces of blood that couldn't be tested further.

Sam Holland responded that the Walshes were now willing to answer any question the defense had, and were more determined than ever to proceed. But he wanted Jimmy Campbell's deposition testimony sealed from the public because it contained "scandalous" and "irrelevant" accusations.

Holland said his clients had not expected what he called the personal attacks on them. Rex Conrad disagreed: "We told him very specifically that it was inevitable it would come out. We're not going to fight with one hand tied behind our backs."

The Miami Herald reported on a Miami elementary school current events class that had been devoted to the Adam Walsh case. All of the fifth graders knew what had happened to Adam.

"Sometimes, when I'm alone at home, I start thinking someone may be out to get me, and then I start to cry, for no reason," said student Phung Din Quach.

"Crazy people in the street have gotten the idea to kidnap kids as a quick way to make money. Sometimes, a child ends up dead. It is not a beautiful sight. We don't say this to frighten people, but child kidnapping has reach a new height lately, like the famous case of Adam Walsh," wrote Erica Collmon.

"Most parents don't realize that it is dangerous to leave their child standing at the video games or toy department. Several amounts of children are stolen and killed. It is really very frightening," said Zorana Gainer.

Thursday, November 10 /1983

Judge J. Cail Lee ruled that the Walshes could not seal Jimmy Campbell's deposition from the public. "The entire lifestyle of a family is part of the essence of the trial," he said.

A moment after the ruling, John Walsh read a prepared statement to the press, "Their attorneys are being paid a lot of money to destroy us. I just hope people realize that." He said the attorneys had shouted at and badgered him during questioning, and used obscenities. They also had called him a "smart ass."

But they vowed to continue their suit. "Nobody can do worse to me than has already happened to me. We will always be the parents of a murdered child, and these tactics to get us to drop this suit just proves how little they care about people in general. We believe there is more to the American way than corporate profits.

"Nothing fair has happened to me since Adam was murdered. Nothing."

Walsh told the *Sun-Tattler* that the defense attorneys were trying to blackmail him into dropping the suit. "It's such bullshit. It's incredible."

He defended Reve, who wasn't present: "Reve was and is a wonderful mother."

Attorneys Gordon and Conrad insisted that Campbell was their key witness. "The relationship of the family, as evidenced by the depositions, is strange indeed, and it could go to the heart of what happened to the child. The testimony of Mr. Campbell has revealed that there were serious domestic problems which could certainly affect the boy," said Gordon.

"Perhaps he ran away."

Judge Lee said the press could get copies of Campbell's deposition from the court reporter. The *Sun-Sentinel* reported the following Q&A:

Q: Were you in love with Reve Walsh?

A: Yes. I would say at one time, yes.

Q: What I'm really trying to determine is whether or not you and Mrs. Walsh were engaging in recreational sex together, or

whether or not in fact you had a true, meaningful love relationship between the two of you?

A: I'd say we did.

Q: You did have the true love, beautiful-type relationship?

A: We were close. Yes, we were close.

Q: And this intimate sexual relationship had been going on for how long?

A: A couple of years.

Campbell said John Walsh didn't know about the affair then, however, he and John discussed it six months after Adam's murder. For a while, Reve discussed with him the idea that she and John would divorce. When the affair ended, Campbell said he moved out - that was about three weeks before Adam disappeared. Campbell had indicated earlier to the police that he left the Walsh house about one week before Adam disappeared.

On the morning Adam disappeared, Campbell said he came to the Walsh house about 9:30 and stayed until about 10:15.

[Campbell had first told the police he had gotten to the Walshes at about 9, then left at 10. Next, he said 9, leaving between 9:30-10. The third time, he said he got to the house between 9:30-10, and left between 10-10:15. The fourth time he said he arrived at 9:30-10, and left at 10:30-10:45.]

When Reve was asked if Campbell had come over that morning at all, the exchange was this:

Q: Didn't Jim Campbell come over your house that morning?

A: No.

Q: He did not?

A: Not to my recollection.

Q: He didn't come over and have breakfast at your home?

A: No.

Reve also testified that Adam went to bed at about nine the evening before. Campbell had testified, as well as told police, that he took Adam to a surfing movie and didn't get home until late, which got John and Reve upset.

The attorneys asked Campbell about the Walshes' drug use. He said both John and Reve had used marijuana and cocaine; sometimes the coke was theirs, other times their friends would bring drugs to the house. Sometimes they smoked marijuana in front of Adam, but the child didn't know what it was.

Holland called Campbell's testimony about the Walshes' drug use absurd. That the Walshes had discussed a divorce was a "figment of his imagination."

Campbell said that as recently as three weeks before Ottis Toole confessed to the murder, Hollywood detectives told him he was still a suspect.

Friday, November 11

Hollywood Police were now conceding that Ottis Toole was not their only suspect, reported Charlie Brennan of the *Sun-Sentinel*.

Police wouldn't say who else they were talking about, but Brennan called Jimmy Campbell's attorney Joe Varon. He confirmed that police were still interested in his client.

But he had advised Campbell not to speak to the press. "He'd be foolish. One offhand remark could be misinterpreted. Fellows have been indicted on less than that."

"The confidence in the confession voiced publicly by Hollywood police has ebbed considerably," Brennan wrote. But Toole was still the primary suspect, a police spokesman reiterated.

Sun-Sentinel columnist Gary Stein wondered if John Walsh was realizing that his suit was a mistake.

"I wonder if Walsh felt that all the sympathy, all the appreciation, all the public opinion that has been so heavily supportive of his cause would have any effect on his negligence suit against Sears."

He spoke to Walsh: "We're normal human beings. We're not Ozzie and Harriet. They keep saying we have something to hide. We've got nothing to hide."

"They're hurting (the Adam Walsh center.) I hope it doesn't hurt the cause. I'm going to keep fighting. I've thought it over from the beginning. Adam wouldn't have been out on the sidewalk if it weren't for Sears."

"I have every right to sue Sears."

Saturday, November 12/1983

Two men were arrested for soliciting money door-to-door in Broward County, claiming they were collecting for the Adam Walsh center. They weren't.

In the past two months, they had brought in at least \$1,500 from 350 people in neighborhoods all over Broward and Dade counties.

A spokesman for the center said they had no door-to-door solicitors at all.

Wednesday, November 16/1983

A letter to the editor of the *Sun-Tattler*:

"When the John Walshes decided to sue, one would think they would realize many things would finally come out into the open. If by chance these things are true, I'm sure it changes quite a few people's views on the whole case. And it also makes some people look rather stupid."

"If they are true, I can see why they do not want them known. On the other hand, if they are not true, I'm sure the statements will be proven beyond a doubt to be lies. When you stop and recall all the statements made in the past, one would wonder how any of these recent findings could be true."

"Still I believe the public has the right to know the true facts."

Thursday, November 17/1983

Hollywood police announced that evidence found in Ottis Toole's Cadillac *did* link him to Adam's murder. However, it wasn't powerful enough to charge Toole in court. They wouldn't tell what it was.

"It seems to me that they have reached the end of the line," commented Elton Schwarz, Toole's public defender.

8:30 A.M.
OTTIS TOOLE

Jack Hoffman and two other Hollywood detectives had returned to Jacksonville earlier in the week to see if they could find out more of Ottis Toole's whereabouts between July 25-31.

At the Jacksonville police homicide unit, they spotted Toole, talking inside an open door to two detectives from Houston. As Hoffman passed the door, Toole called out, "Jack, I want to speak with you."

Toole noticed that Ron Hickman wasn't around, and asked where he was. Hoffman told him that the two men with him were his sergeant and his lieutenant, and that neither believed anything that he had said in his confessions.

Toole got very upset. "Do you want me to go on national TV and state that I killed Adam Walsh?" he asked.

Friday, November 18/1983

A letter to the editor of the *Sun-Sentinel*:

"John Walsh made the comment in court on Nov. 9 that 'we believe there is more to the American way of life than corporate profits.'

"Within the context of a multi-million dollar lawsuit that he and his lawyer have brought against Sears, John Walsh should stop and reflect that the American way of life permits outrageous damage suits which are sponsored by lawyers who work in an atmosphere whose sole purpose is the pursuit of money of which they take a handsome percentage.

"Is John Walsh really prepared to undergo more agony to pursue this American version of justice?

"I suppose he must. After all, he does believe in the American way of life."

12:00 P.M.

At the state prison in Lake Butler, Hoffman met John Wayne Redwine, 26, who was Betty Goodyear's son. Redwine was serving

four years for committing an arson, with Toole, to an unoccupied building.

He thought he remembered that he was at his mother's boarding house in August 1981, and that he saw Ottis and Rita living together.

Redwine described Toole as "meek" unless he was carrying a weapon, and then he would be quite the opposite. He remembered one night that summer when he and Toole took a walk to a downtown park. Ottis was carrying a .22 pistol and told him that he was looking to kill a pair of drifters. Redwine said Ottis didn't have any reason to kill them, and he never found who he was looking for.

He also remembered that he had once fired a pistol over someone's head in the rooming house because that person had "pissed Ottis off." He also recalled seeing Ottis with a large knife with a brown wooden handle.

4 P.M.

Hoffman spent the rest of the day on a telephone checking pawn shops and missions in Jacksonville, trying to find any record of Toole. He found nothing.

Earlier in the week, Hollywood police had sent Dennis Naylor, now a lieutenant, to Newport News, Virginia, to gather a chronology on Toole there.

Naylor found that one of the parishioners of Immaculate Conception Church, in nearby Hampton, Virginia, had found Toole in a bathroom in the church hall, and told Father Griffin. That was at about 7:30 P.M. on July 22.

Father Griffin went into the bathroom and began talking with him. He found Toole very disoriented; he rambled on that he was on his way from New York and needed to get back to Jacksonville. [Newport News was south of Richmond, but slightly off the most direct route to Florida.]

Father Griffin surmised that Toole might need medical attention, and thought he might have been suicidal. Then he learned from another parishioner that a police officer had dropped Toole off at the church.

The father and still another parishioner took Toole to Riverside Hospital in Newport News. They waited about four hours while Toole was interviewed by a nurse from the crisis unit; however, the hospital declined to admit him.

It was now midnight, and Father Griffin took Toole to transient hotel in downtown Newport News, where the father paid for a room for the night.

Next morning, July 23, Father Griffin picked up Toole and returned him to the hospital, where he was admitted into the psychiatric unit.

[Later, detectives were able to acquire Toole's hospital records. His admission report noted that he was dirty and disheveled, but "pleasant and cooperative." He said that he had been traveling around the country since his mother had died,

hitchhiking through New York City, Texas, and Arkansas, sleeping outdoors or in vacant buildings. He was now just passing through on his way home to Jacksonville.

On the afternoon of July 23, a nurse's report stated that Toole felt like hurting himself, and appeared very depressed. He was hearing voices and seeing things. A few minutes later, in tears, he tried to leave the hospital, saying that he felt like the walls were closing in on him.

He signed himself out the next day, against medical advice. He was not considered either suicidal or homicidal at the time of discharge.]

Saturday, November 19/1983

The Walsh center awarded another "Cracked Gavel" award, despite their recent criticism for doing so in August. This time a Santa Ana, California judge got it for sentencing an convicted child molester to probation instead of prison.

10:15 A.M.
OTTIS TOOLE

Back at the Jacksonville police homicide unit, Toole was again talking to detectives from other agencies. When he spotted Hoffman come in, he said, "Jack, I have to speak to you."

This time Hoffman ignored him and walked into Buddy Terry's office.

Terry said that when he picked up Toole at the jail this morning, he kept insisting he wanted to talk to Hoffman. He had information he wanted to give to him.

10:38 A.M.

In an interview room, Hoffman told Toole that his public defender had advised him not to speak to detectives. Toole answered that he knew that, but he wanted to speak anyway.

"What information would you like to tell me regarding this Adam Walsh case that you failed to tell me in an earlier interview that we had weeks ago?" Hoffman asked.

"Well, everything I told you about the killing, about chopping his head off and all, that's true, and the mall, all that's true. When I chopped his head off, I started to dig a hole, but then I didn't dig a hole, I put it in the, there was a, I had some blankets in the back of the car, and so I wrapped him in some blankets and put him in the trunk of the car, and I drove back to Jacksonville, and I cremated his body here in Jacksonville."

Toole said he did it in the backyard of his mother's house, which had already burned down. It was late in the evening. He used to burn trash in an old icebox he had gutted, and in that, he

put some wood, and then Adam's body. Next he dumped gasoline over it and set it ablaze.

Then, after the fire went out, he noticed that the flesh had not completely burned, and set it afire again.

The next morning, he shoveled out the remains, wrapped them in old blankets, put it in the trunk of his car and took it to the city's north dump. There, he also pulled out the trunk carpeting, and disposed of it.

He hid the shovel and his machete under the house. He thought he might have eventually left the machete at Spencer's Motors. He described it as having black tape wrapped around the handle, and a green canvas holster.

Toole said he kept the Cadillac out another day, then returned it to Reaves. He said on the night of the cremation, he slept at his mother's house, outside, and may have spent the next three nights either sleeping there, in parks, or at missions.

Hoffman asked him why he had said he had buried Adam near Mile Marker 126. Toole said he was just "fucking around with the police department."

1:52 P.M.

Hoffman went to Wells Brothers auto sales and checked with employee David Gillyard: he recalled that the car had no carpeting in the trunk when he saw it in November 1982. He remembered that the company had to decide whether to re-carpet the trunk, or paint it.

2:23 P.M.

Hoffman asked Faye McNett if the car had carpeting in the trunk when she had it. Yes, she said.

In Calcasieu Parish, Louisiana, Toole was charged with another homicide. He was said to have killed a twenty-year-old woman by strangling and stabbing her sixteen times with a screwdriver in February 1982.

Sunday, November 20/1983

8 A.M.

OTTIS TOOLE

Toole was in the process of confessing to a 1976 murder of a 34-year-old woman in Pueblo, Colorado, but he was starting to get confused on details. Then Buddy Terry walked into the room and took over the interview.

Toole said: "See, if I go on over and over this, it's doin' like it was doing on the Adam Walsh killin', it's makin' my mind

change. He's doin' it, he's doin' it to his own self. He's makin' it change."

A bit later, Terry said, "Okay, what [Colorado] Detective Lipich is lookin' at is, it's not that he doubts ya, Ottis, see, ya remember how Jack's [Hoffman] bosses were?"

"Yeah."

"They wanted, they runned Jack all over the world on the Adam Walsh case, little nit-pickin' stuff, ya know?"

"Well, I could remember him more because he is the first kid I ever killed."

Monday, November 21/1983

9:26 A.M.

Hoffman talked to Robert Hammond and his wife, who owned a grocery in Springfield. They both knew that Toole had brought junk to his mother's house after the fire there, and that he would bury trash there.

Tuesday, November 22/1983

The suit was over. The Walshes conceded. They had to drop it, they said, because it was hindering their work on behalf of missing children.

"I'm going to try to keep my family together and keep the center going. It's the children who suffer the most in this. I have to work for effective social changes and keep making people aware," John Walsh told Charlie Brennan of the *Sun-Sentinel*.

Wednesday, November 23/1983

The Sun-Tattler:

Toole says once again: I murdered Adam Walsh

Ottis Toole apparently changed his mind again. Now he was back to saying that he did kill Adam Walsh.

He told that on November 15 to a Louisiana detective, Donny Fiitz, investigating him for a murder near Lake Charles. Five days later, Louisiana charged him with that murder.

"We mentioned Adam Walsh. We said, 'We understand you say you didn't really kill him,' and he said, 'Oh no, I killed him too, there's no doubt about that. I really did. I'm positive I killed Adam. I'm positive in my mind.'"

Toole said that after Fiitz turned off his tape recorder, the *Sun-Sentinel* reported. He hadn't asked for an attorney to be present during the interview.

Fiitz asked Toole why he killed Adam. "He said, "'Well, it was like the kid' -- that's what he called Adam -- 'he wouldn't shut up. I was driving him in the car. I slapped him. I hit him several times.'"

Neither Hollywood police nor Elton Schwarz were too impressed with the news.

"As far as Adam Walsh and Ottis Toole is concerned, nothing surprises me," said Schwarz. "I would give it virtually no credibility whatsoever. All I know is the man has an IQ of 75 and reads on a third-grade level. People with an IQ at that level frequently have problems trying to please people. He's trying to say what they want to hear. I'm surprised he hasn't admitted to killing Kennedy."

"We believed him the first time," said police spokesman Tony Alderson. "That (recantation) is only from the mouth of this Schwarz character. We have had subsequent conversations where (Toole) has admitted (to the murder) and we don't really give a shit what Schwarz says," quoted *The Miami Herald*.

The *Florida Times-Union* reported that Henry Lee Lucas felt Toole was lying about murdering Adam. That quote came from Lucas's Texas defense attorney Tom Whitlock.

"Henry told me the very first night. He said, 'Tom, Ottis is lying, he's just trying to compete with me. Ottis doesn't have what it takes to kill someone.'"

REVE WALSH
Sworn Statement

Because Reve Walsh, in her civil suit deposition, had contradicted her earlier statements to police about the events on the morning Adam was taken, detectives Hoffman and Hickman wanted her to answer some more questions. This although the Walshes had just dropped the suit.

Hickman asked her to recall that day, now two years earlier.

"I got up at approximately 8:30 and got my husband off to work and took a shower, got dressed into my workout outfit, which was green shorts, black leotard, sneakers, and Adam got up about the same time, and he watched his cartoons and had his juice, I did my housework chores and around, I guess it was 9:30, maybe 10:00, closer to 10, James Campbell stopped by and asked me if I was going to get my driver's license -- my birthday was the previous Friday and my driver's license was due."

So now, Reve's story reverted back to that Campbell -- the "unmitigated liar" -- had come by her house.

"I had other errands to do that John, my husband, had asked me to do. So I said, no, I was not going, and I can remember at that time sitting on my kitchen floor, dressing Adam, and James Campbell put his head in the door and asked me that question, turned around and left.

"We got dressed, he [Adam] had brunch around 10:30 or 10:45, of a hot dog and bread -- roll, and something to drink, and Adam gathered up a few of his toys that he wanted to take to his grandmother's house. I asked him if he wanted to go to his grandmother's house to play with the boy next door, Bobby, or would

he like to come to the gym with me. He said he wanted to go to his grandmother's.

"I did not call her but she is usually home at that time so I was just going to go by. I had some errands to do. I got in the car about 12 o'clock and I drove to St. Mark's school, which is on 28th Avenue in Hollywood, and dropped off a check for \$90. I had Adam to the left of me when I walked into the office, handed the lady the check and said hello to her, turned around and walked out.

"We walked back to the car, got back in the car and drove directly to Sears Mall, down Hollywood Blvd. to Sears Mall, and got there probably 12:15, maybe 12:20. I didn't have my watch on that day. Parked at the pick-up and receiving entrance at Sears and got the second spot from the door. We walked across hand-in-hand into the store and straight ahead was the toy department. We walked past the catalogs and plants to the video games. All the while I could see children playing with the video games as I was walking up the aisle.

"There were some black boys and some white boys playing, and Adam was about the third deep in the crowd. I said, 'Okay, Adam, I'll be in the lamp department and stay here, as always,' and he said 'Ok, mommy, I know.' And as I walked away he was watching the video game and I went to the lamp department and looked for the lamp I had clipped from the magazine on sale.

"I didn't see it so I waited my turn until the service lady was able to take care of me and she told me that the lady who managed the department was not there, and she would be back from lunch shortly. I said, well, I don't have time to wait but I'll come back. I turned around and went back to the toy department, and I looked up and down the aisles for Adam and he wasn't there. I went back to the lamp department, looking down the aisles and he wasn't there.

"On my way back to the toy department I saw a boy, a bit older than Adam, with the same kind of hat on -- captain's hat, and I stopped, thinking perhaps since they both had the same kind of hat on that he would remember Adam. I asked him if he saw a little boy smaller than him with the same kind of hat on. He said yes, and I said, 'Which way did he go?,' and he was just nodding his head. He was a Spanish boy and he pointed back the other way, away from the toy department, pointed down the main aisle towards the center of the store. I thought to myself, I don't know if this boy understands what I'm saying, maybe he doesn't understand English.

"So I kept going to the toy department and looked around once more and I said to the woman at the catalog department -- directly across from the video games -- that my son was missing and what should I do. I want to call the police. She said, 'Well, first page him, don't get alarmed, this happens all the time, no big deal, just page your son.'

"The phone was right there and she handed me the phone and I got Customer Service, the page, and they asked me my son's name and I told them, and I asked them to please page him to the toy department. She said, 'Sorry, ma'am, I can't do that, our policy is I can only page them to Customer Service.'

"And I said, this is a six-year-old boy, and I am sure he wouldn't know what Customer Service was. So she says, 'I'm sorry ma'am, that's all I can do.' Okay, do that, page him. So I heard the page on the loudspeaker and nothing happened. Salespeople in that area, the lady in the catalog department, said 'Why don't you go out into the mall, he might have gone out to the mall,' and I said, 'No, my son wouldn't do that.'

"So out of desperation, nothing else that could have been possibly logistically further than Adam could do, I ran out into the mall and just ran up and down fast, to the video arcade and back again. It took me less than five minutes. I came back -- let me remind you that at this point there was no one at the video games. When I came back from the lamps, there weren't any kids there anymore, except for a couple in the toy department.

"I came back and still no Adam. I called the page back again and insisted that they page him to the toy department, which they did. They finally paged him to the toy department, and at this point he didn't come back, and I asked the lady in the catalog department what time it was, and she said it was ten to one.

"So I looked up through the doors in the plant department and I saw my mother-in-law, Jean Walsh, outside near the plants. I thought, she's got Adam, but she didn't have Adam. So I said, 'Do you have Adam?' And she said, 'No, what's the matter? Why are you crying?' And I said, 'Well, Adam's missing.' She said, 'Oh my God, let's find him.' So she came in and started hunting for him, and people in the store, the salespeople, said, 'Where would he go?' Would he go to any of his friends' houses, suggesting all these weird, off-the-wall things that Adam would never do.

"I was desperate and I was trying to think logically and stay calm because the people weren't helping me, nobody was helping, and I didn't see any security or anybody, not even the store manager, so I figured it was me or nobody. I thought, well, I'll get on the phone and I called Adam's teacher, who is also Adam's best friend's mother. And I said, 'Adam wouldn't be over there, would he?' And she said, 'No, what's the matter?' and I told her, so her and her husband came right over."

The police report reflected that they first arrived at Sears at 1:55. One of their first suggestions was to send Jean Walsh to the McKinley Street house to see if Adam had found his way there. Reve said that between 3-3:30, John called there.

"John called your house?," Hickman asked. That matched her husband's deposition statement in the civil suit, but in 1981, John Walsh had told police that he first learned about the disappearance when his mother Jean called *him*.

"My house, like he always does to check on us, and Gram was there and he said, 'Gram, why are you there? And where's Reve and Adam?' And then she told him Adam was missing.

Still, if Reve's chronology of the day was correct, and she last saw Adam at about 12:20, that was at least 2½ to 3 hours before John found out about it. If the Sears salesclerk in the lamp department was correct that Reve was there about fifteen minutes earlier, that made the time possibly 3½ hours. And either

way, it wasn't she who called her husband to tell him -- although she called a friend first.

"All this time I thought Adam was going to show up. And, I had done everything that I could do, and of course, he [John] came immediately, and I think he, either his associates followed him or they came with him. At this time we were standing outside of the receiving door, out on the sidewalk near where my car was parked, and we stood there, and that's when Lt. Hynds and [Capt. Bob] Mowers came over. It was probably around 3:30, too.

"And then I can remember all our friends coming there. I can remember the Monahan boys coming [there were two Monahan boys in addition to Michael] and I don't know if I had seen you [Hickman] yet."

It was interesting that Reve remembered the Monahans at Sears, but didn't mention Jimmy Campbell there. Campbell had said he sped to the store at 100 M.P.H. after Joe Walsh came to the beach and told him.

Reve said she had planned to meet a friend at the gym at 1.

"Why wouldn't you have called your mother-in-law before you took Adam there, knowing you had a one o'clock appointment at the gym?"

"Why wouldn't I? Well. Gram is always available. We've done it before, just gone by and she might be hanging around the house. I didn't want her to stop what she was doing just for me. I knew she wouldn't tell me that. I thought it to be a casual thing; if she wasn't doing anything, fine. If she was, then I would just take him."

Hickman excused himself in advance for repeating questions he had asked Reve two years before. First he asked how much time had passed in the store before she realized Adam was gone. Five to seven minutes, she answered.

"Would you say that Adam was the type of boy when if you asked him to do something, or stay in a location, that he would stay there?"

"Definitely, if he would leave me at all."

"You indicated to me that, in an interview, that when you walked in the store that Adam stopped at the games and you went on to the lamp department and that Adam just wouldn't take off from a place like that -- he'd wait for about ten minutes. Would he get fidgety if he had to wait more than ten minutes?"

"I never gone...I left him in the toy department a couple of times because he loved to do it. And when I returned, he was never ready to leave. He was always interested in more."

"The times are very important -- we have information that we haven't given anybody and that information is very vital to us, so the times are very important to us. What time did you actually arrive in the Sears store?"

"I didn't have my watch on, but the best I can figure, it would have been 12:15 or 12:20."

"You indicated to me in the interview I had with you while this was all fresh in your mind that you left home shortly after 11 A.M., and went right over to St. Mark's."

"Eleven?"

"Yes, eleven. I am concerned, that the time is critical to us."

"I was mistaken."

"The people over at St. Mark's that we interviewed over there, Mrs. Wing and the vicar, they indicated it was sometime after 11, or in that area." In fact, Hickman was being generous -- Mrs. Wing had said it was 10-10:30.

"Twelve is after eleven."

Further prompting the need for this re-interview were Ottis Toole's statements that he took Adam. Hickman asked what Adam knew to do if he was alone, or if a stranger came up to him.

"What he knew was that he was to stay there til I came back. That Mommy would never leave him anywhere, and that if he left looking for me, I might come back looking for him and we would miss each other. He knew always to stay there. As far as strangers, he knew, don't go in strangers' cars, take candy, stuff."

"Was he a friendly child, if someone came up to him and spoke to him, would he speak to them?"

"He was pretty trusting, yes, he would."

Then Hickman offered a few more details of what Toole had told him.

"This person we have been dealing with in this case has indicated to us that Adam appeared to be looking around the parking lot, looking up and down the parking lot, and he went over and talked to him. He said the boy looked like he was looking around, trying to find something or somebody, and that they were talking for about fifteen minutes outside."

"And nobody saw this?"

"That's right, fifteen minutes at least, outside."

"And no witnesses have come forward to tell us anything?"

"It isn't uncommon for one reason -- because the time of the contact was low-keyed, it wouldn't draw attention. Fifteen minutes to be standing there talking with somebody."

"If that was the case, I could have gone outside and found Adam."

"That would have meant that he would have had to walk outside immediately from the games -- as opposed to staying with the games at all. Immediately." [And it had already been published that Toole had pointed out he saw Adam on the west side of Sears. Reve had parked close to the east entrance.]

"I know that."

"That is something that would be totally not in his attitude of responsibility and how he felt about himself. You indicate Adam would have stayed where he was asked to stay and wait for you, because, as you said, one would miss the other."

"Uh huh."

"This is the information we have, that he apparently went right outside."

"From what I believe," Reve argued, "he was told to go outside. By the security guard. I believe that he would go."

"Yes, as an authority symbol, yes, I believe that, that it could happen. But knowing you were in the store, still, would he be in a conversation with an adult?"

"I don't think he had any conversation, I think he just listened and did what he was told to do."

"And he wouldn't have been looking for you, to say, 'My mommy is in the store?'"

"I don't think he'd speak up, no. I would think that he was taken by it, so shocked that he even had to leave that he would..." She didn't finish the sentence.

Hickman returned to Reve in the lamp department, recalling that she had left a note with the clerk when she couldn't find the lamp she wanted in the store.

"Yes, I left my name and phone number. It wasn't really a note. How long does it take to walk seventy-five feet and look for a lamp and talk to a person for a couple of minutes, and write your phone number down, give it to her and walk away? How long does that take? It doesn't take long."

"What you are saying is right. It isn't long at all. Has Adam ever walked out of the store to try and find you?"

"No, he wasn't a street child."

"Could he have been taken by a person who was ruddy and dirty-looking?"

"That's what I can't understand."

"That's what we're asking you."

"I thought this over myself, and I thought, if he was put out of the store, number one, that would be like me turned around and all of a sudden to be on the moon, I wouldn't know what the heck was going on. I thought this over in my mind, and I thought, if a Martian came up to me and said they were going to help me out, I'd go because I didn't know what was going on, to begin with. You know, he was completely disoriented at this time, being outside of Sears, he doesn't know, he needed help."

"You indicated in an earlier interview that you had gone with him to Sears quite often, and he was familiar with that mall. He wouldn't be disoriented if he was put out of the store."

"No, we've only gone, well, we'd go in Sears in that same door all the time, and Baskin-Robbins would be right next door, but he didn't know the stores in the mall. He was too scared, he'd never do that."

Hickman tried to reconcile Jimmy Campbell's statements with Reve's.

"When I asked you once before who would have known your activity that morning, you told me that John and Jim Campbell knew your activity."

"Right. I don't even know how much James knows. I just said that I had some errands to do. I don't remember telling him."

"Jim told me in a sworn statement that he dropped by that morning to see you, and he said he had a cup of tea with you."

"That was his usual thing, but he didn't even come in that day. I specifically remember..."

"We talked to him rather soon after this happened, like maybe four days, and that is what he told us happened."

"I don't think that was the case."

"You even stated in the interview that you had a cup of tea with him, and he sat down and he remembered Adam curling up and watching TV on the sofa."

"I don't remember that today."

"And the fact that Adam wasn't dressed yet."

"I can remember being on the floor dressing Adam, and James came, and was standing at the door asking me that, and that is all I can remember about that morning as far as James Campbell is concerned."

"Jim also indicated to us in a sworn statement that the night before, because he was close to Adam, that he had taken Adam out around 7:30 or eight to a movie on Commercial Blvd., and brought Adam home sometime around midnight because he went and bought chicken wings, and during the ride home, Adam had gone to sleep, and John was upset with him for having brought Adam home so late -- that actually was Sunday evening."

"Uh huh."

"Do you remember Jim taking Adam out the night before?"

"No, I don't. I don't remember that. I remember going to a plant show with John the day before, and we bought trees and we planted the trees. That is all. John even went for Italian food the night before, he said, and I don't even remember that."

"On the day we interviewed you about this, you too were upset about the time they got home -- all right," Hickman dropped the subject and went on.

"On a previous interview with you, you indicated that Jim Campbell had left living with you and John two weeks prior to this occurrence with Adam."

"I thought I said it was a month."

"How many times did Jim come back to the house in the interim -- from the time he actually moved out, apparently going back to his parents, and...?"

"He was everybody's best friend. He was there every day. Sometimes we'd not even know he'd been there, but maybe some of his stuff would be gone."

"Another thing that came up during our investigation: we interviewed Jackie Wing, and the vicar from St. Mark's. She told us in her statement that when you came in to pay for the tuition, that is, sometime before noon time, after eleven, and she stated that you came in by yourself. Okay, the vicar at that time also corroborated Jackie's statement that he could never recall seeing Adam with you that day. This is what puzzles me."

"This is what puzzles me. How would you like to be me? Adam was there -- I can swear my life on it, but that doesn't help me right now. I got out of the car and I saw the vicar walk along the walk and walk into the office. I walked into the office and the desk was immediately there because they were doing construction. Her desk was right up against the wall on the same side the door was on. When I walked in the door, Adam was to my left, and he was

barely higher than the desk. And she says, 'Thank you.' I gave her the check and walked out, and I said, 'Adam, why didn't you say hello to these people?' That is what made me suspicious of the vicar. I thought this was also strange. But, you know, it doesn't answer the question."

Suspicious of the vicar.

"As we said," said Hoffman, "the individual we are investigating presently, it is very critical, the time period, okay, now if you are not sure, you're not sure. But I want you to be honest with us. If it turns out, maybe we'll find out down the road, maybe not, okay, but if it is possible that you left Adam earlier than when you think you did, and you left him for more than ten minutes, now is the time to tell us, not down the road."

"I never left him more than ten minutes, that's all I know. And as far as me getting my time mixed up, how could it have been ten to one, unless that lady's [in the catalog department, who Reve asked the time from] watch was wrong. Why don't you ask her if her watch was wrong? Maybe it was. I am going by, maybe I did leave at eleven. But like I said, if that was the case, then it was ten to twelve when it was ten to one."

"There were store employees in Sears who indicated that they saw Adam there for a longer period of time -- over an hour."

"Did they tell you this?"

"Through another person they told us."

"I thought maybe the Sears attorneys were just making that up."

"No. This was in sworn testimony."

"They got the wrong child then."

"They are pretty sure about it."

"I'm not pretty sure; I'm positive."

"In Jimmy's statement that I got from him, and it is such an emphatic statement -- because not only did I get this from him, I gave him a hard time, a very hard time, and he did not deviate. He said he was at your house about a half hour that morning [again, the police are being generous, Campbell indicated it had been even longer.] I am trying to corroborate what he is telling us, and he said you had asked him if he would take Adam to the beach because Adam liked to go surfing with Jimmy, and he declined. That he was going to do a promotional film for the hotel, the Golden Strand."

"He never told me that; I never knew anything about that commercial thing."

"He said he definitely talked to you about it, as far as your going to the store, going to St. Mark's, and he said you asked him to babysit Adam. Not babysit, but watch Adam."

"I don't remember saying that, but I could see me saying he was going to his grandmother's -- 'Would you rather go to the beach, Adam?' But as far as babysitting..."

"Well, not a babysitting function, but..."

"I don't remember that, but I'm not saying I didn't say it."

"The weather was overly windy and that's why they didn't take the sailboats out..."

"Sometimes the wind dies down," Reve said. "This must have been later in the day that they were doing this."

"He told us he was going to call you that day around noon to tell you he changed his mind, but he couldn't remember if he actually called you or not."

"I wouldn't have been there anyway."

"Jim was going to go with you and help you get your driver's license, right?"

"No, I was going -- he wasn't supposed to do anything. He came by volunteering to do this."

"He indicated in his statement to us that it was planned, to help you get the license, because his license had also already expired."

"No, no. John asked me to do these things. John told me to go do this, this and this. So whether that happened, I don't know, but I didn't plan to go get my driver's license. I should have, but I put it off 'cause John wanted me to do these other things. So I would have gone the next day."

"What did John want you to do that Monday?"

"Pay the tuition and buy the lamp."

"Was Adam an individual who would always hold on to you, hold your hand?"

"Uh huh. Or hold onto my clothes, if I had bags in my hands."

"You and Jimmy concur that Adam was not the type to wander off."

"Well, John probably told you about the night before, we went to the plant show the day before. You know how they have the booths set up at the convention. And Gram and everybody was with us, everybody in a group [Campbell said he had expected to be included, but wasn't], and John and I got to the next booth before the rest, and Adam came along and said, he got real mad, and said, 'Why did you leave me?' And we said, 'We didn't leave you, we're right here, right here next to you.' But in that one second when he couldn't see us, he didn't have our hand. So right up to the day before, he was not a bad kid."

"It's all hindsight, but, was he the type to have run if someone caused him a feeling of threat? A kid or an adult."

"He's never been in that situation." said Reve, suddenly changing to a present tense. "I don't know what he'd do. I can't believe he went with this scumbag Toole if he did."

"If this individual lured Adam into his vehicle, okay, telling him he had candy or toys, whatever, got him in the car and Adam realized there were no toys or candy, do you have any idea how he would have reacted at that time?"

"I can't even think of it that way because Adam being outside the store, number one, like I said about being on the moon, he'd be disoriented, and anyone who talked to him or offered him something, I am sure he would have gone with. I don't think they'd have to mention candy or toys or whatever. I believe he was so disoriented that nothing made sense."

"How many times was Adam in that store, Reve?"

"He lived right there -- he never stayed in the toy department all the time, but we've probably been there -- how many times do you go to Sears? Fifty times. Every time we needed a paint brush, you know. 'Come on Adam, want to go to the store?' Whatever."

"Once Adam realized he was in trouble with this individual, was he the type of kid who would have demanded that this individual take him back to his mother and father?"

"He wouldn't be forceful, but more telling the guy, his mother and father don't know where he is, and he'd better get back there. 'Take me back,' oh sure, he'd be completely bananas."

"You indicated he was a smart boy. Would Adam be the individual who could tell this suspect who abducted him, 'I could identify you, and I'm going to tell the police?'"

"Uh huh. I know that's what he told him."

Tuesday, November 29 / 1983

Hoffman checked with the school in Hialeah -- in Dade County -- where John Redwine said he had been attending in the summer of 1981. They had a record of him taking a vacation to return to Jacksonville, leaving Hialeah by Greyhound bus on July 24, 1981, at nine o'clock in the morning.

Thursday, December 1 / 1983

Hoffman took the machete he had gotten from Spencer Bennett, and part of Adam Walsh's remains (from the Broward Medical Examiner's office) and took them to the Metro-Dade police crime lab. There, he asked Robert Hart if he could match the tool marks from the weapon to the cut on the body.

Monday, December 5 / 1983

The scandal of two unauthorized door-to-door fundraisers soliciting money in the name of the Adam Walsh center brought a reaction from a local state representative. He began drafting a bill that would have the state regulate charities closer.

Even legitimate charities didn't know the law, the *Sun-Tattler* reported. Just two weeks before, the Adam Walsh center discovered that it needed a soliciting license that it hadn't had for the past three years. Immediately on learning its error, they applied for a license.

In 1983 alone, the center said, it had raised \$250,000 in contributions.

Tuesday, December 6 / 1983
HENRY LEE LUCAS

Hoffman and Lieutenant J.B. Smith flew to Austin, Texas, then drove to the Williamson County Sheriff's Department in Georgetown to interview Henry Lee Lucas.

Lucas said he met up again with Toole in November 1981, after Lucas was released from jail in Maryland. Hoffman asked if Toole told him about murders he had done since they had last seen each other.

"He told me about some up in Virginia, but, ah, he also told me he was in a mental hospital in Virginia, whether it was true, I don't know. I could be true, and it couldn't be true. I never, ah, myself, I didn't always believe what Ottis said. If I wasn't there, then I wouldn't know it."

"But he never mentioned any specifics to you?"

"No, not specifics. He's told me he's robbed a few people, and stuff like that."

"You know, he's admitting to killing the young boy in Hollywood, Florida," Hoffman said.

"Yeah, but I don't believe that."

"Adam Walsh."

"I'll be honest with you, I just don't believe it."

"Why don't you believe that he would have killed the child?" Hoffman asked.

"I just don't believe he would, because he said he ate part of him. I just don't believe Ottis would do that."

[Three weeks earlier, Texas Rangers and Buddy Terry had cooperated to allow Lucas and Toole to speak together on the phone while police taped the conversation. It gave the men an opportunity to put on a show, and they didn't disappoint.

At one point they talked about eating their victims. Toole had said, "I would pour some of the blood out of them,"

"I know that," said Lucas.

"See what the man tastes like," Toole laughed.]

"Okay, other than the eating part of the child?"

"Other than eating him, he's capable."

"Is he capable of murdering a child?"

"He's capable."

"Was he talking about that boy in that phone conversation?"

"I'm pretty sure he was."

"Yeah, well, he has never told us that he's eaten the child, in his confession to us."

"Somebody was mentioning it, I don't know," Lucas said. "I don't know whether it's through the sheriff here, or through one of the detectives, but somewhere along the line he's told them that he eat part of the boy, because it got back to me out here in jail, so I know it's one or the other."

"Why do you think he would tell us that he killed that boy if you think he didn't, or if he actually didn't?"

"I don't know whether he's trying to, ah, catch us with me, or whether he's trying to, ah, punish himself, I don't know which. If he didn't kill the boy, I mean, ah, I couldn't swear on a bible, you know, that he didn't kill him, but ah, it's just a deep-down feeling. I mean, if you're around somebody as much as I've been

around Ottis, well, you sorta get to know a person, you know. I just don't think that Ottis woulda killed that boy and eat part of it. That's, ah, something that I can't go for."

"Do you think it's possible that he had no intention of killing that boy, and things got out of control at one point in time that he just wanted to abduct the child?"

"It's possible now that he mighta done that, because Ottis is a lonely-type person as far as being alone, he hates to be by himself. Ah, it's possible he could have done that, but like I say, if it's true about him eating the person, ah, I say no. But if he accidentally done it, or he actually killed the boy, you know, I say he's capable of it 'cause he has a temper that's out of this world as far as a temper."

"You see, we spoke to a lot of people that we interviewed in the Springfield area that say, well, Ottis, he wouldn't do any of those things, he's very meek, very timid, but then we spoke to people that knew the other side of him, they said he has a weapon in his hand or anything like that..."

"He will kill you," said Lucas.

"...he's a totally different person."

"You ain't kidding."

Lucas said Toole was capable of cutting up a body, taking the head with him, or burning it. But he said he would have done that to cover up the body's identity.

"What about having sex with just the head part of the body?"

"Ahh, if it was the lower part, I'd say yeah, but the head, no. At least I don't believe he would. If it was a man's penis or something like that, I'd have to say yeah, he's capable of that. As far as taking a man's head and having sex with it, I'd say no."

"So the reason the head would be taken would be just to cover up the identity of the person, it wouldn't be for sexual reason?"

"That's all."

Wednesday, December 14/1983

The Metro-Dade police crime lab called back with their results: they were unable to make a positive match between the tool marks found on the remains of Adam Walsh and the machete taken from Spencer Bennett.

Thursday, December 29/1983

Buddy Terry called Hoffman; a couple of days earlier, an FDLE crime scene technician had dug up a pair of children's light green shorts from Toole's mother's backyard, about a foot beneath the surface.

[When Adam had been reported missing, Reve said he had been wearing green shorts.]

Terry said FDLE was planning to excavate the entire site. He would tell Hoffman when he found out when that would be.

1984

January 4 /1984

The excavation of Ottis Toole's mother's backyard was scheduled for the next day, so Jack Hoffman and Dennis Naylon flew to Jacksonville a day early.

There, they went to the Little Champ convenience store, where the August 1, 1981 police report had been filed, alleging Howell Toole's battery on Ottis.

The detectives found Timothy Jones, who had worked for the store at the time, and remembered the incident. He said Ottis ran into the store, screaming that someone was going to shoot him. A few seconds later, Howell ran in and slapped Ottis.

Hoffman asked Jones if he could recall whether he had seen Ottis in the store a few days before that. Yes, he said, he sold Ottis a pack of cigarettes and a can of beer either a day or two before the fight. He was positive that it was only a day or two before.

January 5 /1984

The backyard was fifty by one hundred nineteen feet. A public works employee operated a eight-foot wide bucket that could drag two inches down. Then they would repeat the procedure until they got six inches down.

The excavation found a great deal of junk. In the northwest section of the yard, they found a pelvis -- but couldn't be sure whether it was human or animal. Three hours later, they found two bones. Three more hours later they found a child's yellow rubber beach sandal; it would fit perhaps a two- or three-year-old child.

Later, the FDLE would conclude that the bones were animal, not human.

January 6 /1984

8:10 A.M.

The detectives found Yvonne Grant, who was then the store manager of Little Champ. She also remembered that Ottis had come into the store a day or two before the fight, but couldn't recall anything else.

9:15 A.M. /1984

Next, the detectives went to the Duval County Jail to talk to Toole again. But this time, with Buddy Terry nowhere nearby, he immediately volunteered that he had lied about killing Adam.

He did it, he said, because he wanted to get Henry Lucas charged as well for the murder. But even after he learned that Lucas had been in jail at the time of the abduction, he decided he'd maintain his own admission to the murder.

The detectives decided at that point to put Toole on audiotape.

"Ottis, for the record, are you giving this statement of your own free will?" Hoffman asked.

"Yeah."

"Have you been tricked or fooled into giving this statement?"

"No."

"Okay, and what is the reason that you are giving us this statement regarding Adam Walsh?"

"Ah, I didn't, ah, I didn't kill Adam Walsh."

"You didn't kill Adam Walsh?"

"No."

"Can you tell me in your own words why you stuck with your confession all these months now from the first time I met you and the numerous interviews that we conducted, and also crime scenes that you have taken us along the turnpike, indicating that you were responsible for the abduction and murder of Adam Walsh? Can you tell me why you stuck to your story all this time?"

"Ah, I was trying to hang Henry Lucas at first, but, ah, I found out he was in jail, and, ah, and so I changed it three or four different times, I did."

"What was your reason for changing it? Why didn't you come out and say, you know, I was not responsible for the murder of that boy at that time? Once you knew that Henry was in jail up in Virginia, or Maryland?"

"Well, after I already made the statement, I didn't know if I could change it back or not. That's why I kept telling different stories about it, 'cause I didn't know if anybody would believe it or not. I didn't know how to turn it back around, but I didn't kill Adam Walsh."

Hoffman asked if recalled what he did when he returned to Jacksonville from Virginia. Toole said he slept outdoors or stayed with Rita at her friend Nancy Jackson's. He also remembered moving into Betty Goodyear's rooming house on July 31.

"But you can't recall what you did from the 25th of July '81 through the 30th?"

"No, uh uh, sure can't."

"Did you ever leave the city of Jacksonville during that time when you returned from Virginia?"

"No."

"In July of '81?"

"No, I didn't."

"During the period of time when you arrived back to Jacksonville, how did you obtain money?"

"I, I had about \$300 when I came back. I had it under the house."

"That's true, then, that part of the information you gave us in your previous statements?"

"Yeah, that part's true."

"Okay, is this your final statement referring to the Adam Walsh case?"

"Yeah."

"And is this statement the complete truth?"

"The complete truth."

"And you're telling me you're not responsible for the abduction and murder of Adam Walsh?"

"No, I ain't."

When the detectives returned to Hollywood, they took with them the green shorts and the yellow beach sandal as evidence. Later, they showed them to the Walshes, who said they weren't Adam's.

January 10/1984

Captain Steve Davis, commander of the detective division, wrote a memo to Assistant Chief Leroy Hessler summarizing the investigation into Ottis Toole.

He said that since Toole's confession, six investigators had been assigned, full-time. About 3,500 man-hours were spent, costing \$62,000.

In the end, detectives had not been able to substantiate Toole's movements between July 26-31, 1981. As a result, they had not been able to eliminate Toole as a suspect. Nor did they feel they had sufficient evidence to file any criminal charges against him.

Their conclusion? "At this point in the investigation, it has been determined that 'MAYBE HE DID AND MAYBE HE DIDN'T.'"

January 17-20/1984

At the second Henry Lee Lucas investigators' convention, again in Louisiana, a Texas Ranger announced that Lucas's confessions had cleared twenty-three cases, Toole's another thirteen, and that they were suspects in yet another seventy-one cases.

Also that month, Lucas wrote a letter to the editor of the *Fort Worth Star-Telegram* implying that he had admitted to murders he hadn't done. But a Texas police task force asked Lucas if that was so, and he said he really did kill all those people.

February 7/1984

John Walsh told Florida state legislators in Tallahassee that convicted child molesters should get mandatory prison sentences. He also advocated that the state require elementary schools to teach children how to deal with molesters. The Adam Walsh center already had a "Safety with Strangers" program for that purpose.

March 14/1984

The Walsh family was leaving Florida -- for Washington, D.C., so John could take an administrative job with the new National Center for Missing and Exploited Children.

At the same time, he would keep his position as head of the board of directors of the Adam Walsh center.

The new national center would come under the U.S. Justice Department. However, Jay Howell, who had left Sen. Paula Hawkins's employ to begin the project -- said Walsh's announcement was premature because the department hadn't funded the center yet. It was proposed to open in May, but nothing was firm, Howell told *The Miami Herald*.

Walsh said the Justice department's office of Juvenile Justice asked him the previous fall for a "wish list" of what a new national missing childrens' center should contain. "They called me back the next week and said, 'You got it.'"

Walsh said they told him, "We want you to either run it, or be involved as a consultant. Whatever you do, we want you involved." The center would be patterned after the Adam Walsh center.

While Congress debated funding the center permanently with \$30 million as part of the 1983 Missing Children's Assistance Act, the Justice department gave it \$1.5 million in start-up money. The center planned to compile a computer listing of missing children, and have a toll-free hot line for reports.

In Washington, Walsh also met again with President Reagan for pictures. He thanked the president for his support of the crusade, and told him that "When we first lost Adam, we got virtually no help from anyone outside of our friends and the local police."

That statement might have come as a shock to all the people who combed Hollywood's streets for days afterwards.

The appearance with Reagan was timed to coincide with the second network airing of the TV movie, *Adam*, in April. There would be a new list of missing children appended this time.

March 27/1984

The FBI interviewed Ottis Toole at the Williamson County Jail, in Texas. He told them that he killed Adam Walsh, threw the boy's head in a canal, and drove to Jacksonville with the remainder of the body and cremated it there.

April 9/1984

Despite Walsh's praise of Reagan, once again, the administration was poised to head off Walsh's plans. They wanted to completely eliminate the \$70 million a year office of Juvenile Justice.

"There'll be no missing children's center if it is abolished," said Dave Carl, an aide to Rep. Paul Simon, co-sponsoring the legislation.

The administration was arguing that the juvenile justice office had already completed its job.

But a House of Representatives subcommittee endorsed putting the new missing children's center under the juvenile justice department.

Walsh announced, "I personally feel in an election year it wouldn't be advisable to the president to oppose it. Whether the

administration likes it or not, this legislation is going to pass in Congress."

April 18 / 1984

The Justice Department was committing \$3.3 million to open the new National Center for Missing and Exploited Children, even though legislation had not yet passed Congress.

The center would be a non-profit corporation, and raise money from the public. If the proposed legislation became law, the center would fund about twenty-five local missing children's centers, including the Walsh center, if they applied for grants.

April 30 / 1984

The rerun of *Adam* on NBC, and following it, a new list of missing children, and a sixty-second message asking people to give money to the Adam Walsh center, produced three hundred calls to a toll-free law enforcement line offering information.

In the next few days, five of the children on the list were located.

May 17 / 1984

The night before Ottis Toole was to be sentenced for the 1982 murder of a Jacksonville man during an arson, he granted an interview to the *Florida Times-Union*.

The reporter asked, "Did you kill Adam Walsh?"

Toole paused, then grinned, like he was waiting for the question.

"Well, I've given them about five statements. The last statement I told them was really the truth.

"I was sitting in front of the Sears store and he was running around outside. I saw he had a baseball cap on, and I asked him if he liked baseball.

"I said, 'I like baseball myself, and I like to go fishing and hunting and all that.'"

He lured the boy to the car with the promise of candy and toys.

"I got in my mind I'm going to kidnap the kid. Get him in my car and keep him for myself."

Inside the car, Adam said, "'I want to go back. I want you to take me back.' I backhanded him. I hit him in the face."

By the side of the road, he put the child down and chopped his head off with a machete.

The reporter asked what he did with the body. "I'm getting to that," Toole made a brush movement with his hand.

He threw the head in a nearby creek, then took the body home to Jacksonville and stuffed it in a discarded icebox.

"I took that machete and I cut out some of his side and I ate some of it," he said.

[So Lucas had somehow heard right.]

He burned the body, then took it to the dump the next day.
He said when he first told Buddy Terry, "I tried to blame Henry for it to start with, to cover up for myself."

May 18 /1984

For his 1982 murder, Ottis Toole was sentenced to Florida's Death Row.

September

Parents of a child Henry Lee Lucas had claimed to have killed in 1975 got suspicious that Texas police were too fast to believe him. They documented Lucas in Maryland on the day when the murder occurred in Lubbock. A *Texas Monthly* story asked, "True Confessions? Henry Lee Lucas admits to hundreds of murders. But that doesn't mean he committed them all."

October 9 /1984

The *Sun-Tattler* covered a seminar on child molestation held by the Walsh center. They warned parents not to get paranoid on the subject, but did mention that there were 5,000 members of the Rene Guyon society, which believed with a catchy phrase that children should be initiated into sex early -- "sex before eight, before it's too late." Another group, the North America Man-Boy Love Association, or NAMBLA, promoted sex between men and boys.

A number of day-care centers around the country were being investigated for molestation allegations, including one in Miami in an affluent development called Country Walk. A local psychologist offered parents and teachers tips on how to spot the symptoms of child sexual abuse: night terrors, newly disruptive behavior, regression, poor peer relationships, torn undergarments, a child taking on an adult role.

October 13 /1984

At last, Congress passed the 1983 Missing Children's Assistance Act, which funded the National Center for Missing and Exploited Children.

"This means we will find our lost children and prevent others from becoming lost, no doubt about it," said John Walsh. Had Congress not passed the bill, the temporary center would have closed.

Sharon McMorris, assistant director of the Adam Walsh center, said the bill's passage was good news to the agency. Without the new national it promised, "We have insufficient funds to continue work here."

December 6

Reve Walsh gave birth to a new son, Callahan Drew, in a Virginia hospital.

1985

February 15 / 1985

A year-long Adam Walsh center study gloomily concluded that accused child molesters in Broward County can expect that they can stall their trials and avoid conviction. That was based on a count of 233 postponements in 133 child molestation cases they reviewed.

But that conclusion wasn't warranted, said both judges and prosecutors. "I can't very well tell the state to prosecute if they're not ready. I can't force the defense to go to trial if they're not prepared," said Broward Circuit Judge Russell Seay.

Assistant State's Attorney John Jolly, in charge of the office's crimes against children unit, said the study showed positive results. Of the 133 cases, sixty defendants entered guilty pleas, and of twenty cases that went to trial, the state won sixteen.

Child advocates need to understand the legal process, Jolly admonished.

February 25 / 1985

This time, the Walsh center urged that police and the public show more concern for runaway children.

"Without proper services, (they) will be victimized in some way. Nothing good is going to happen to a kid on the street. Those children are at risk and we need programs for them," said Denny Abbott, director of the center.

The Sun-Tattler checked with local police officers for reaction. Runaways "are the least of my worries," said Davie P.D. Officer Fred Nachman. He had 36 current cases. Children "still missing but suspected of being runaways, I do not continue to investigate for," said Hallandale police detective John Cooke.

"We average about three reports a day, and seven, eight, nine a day when report cards come out," said Hollywood police detective Carl Hummel. In 1984, he had 758 runaways reported.

April 14, 1985 /

Dallas Times-Herald:

Henry Lee Lucas: Mass Murderer, or Massive Hoax?

Reporter Hugh Aynesworth suggested that police had either given Lucas enough information so he could confess, or Lucas persuaded the information out of them.

The story said Lucas had told his defense attorneys that he had only killed three people in his life: his mother, Becky

Powell, and Kate Rich. He confessed to many more in order to make police look foolish.

"They think I'm stupid, but before all this is over, everyone will know who's really stupid," he was said to say.

April 16 / 1985

Once again, Lucas was reversing himself. The *Austin American-Statesman* reported that Lucas's friend spent an hour with him two nights before, and he told her that the story was based on what he had said before his religious conversion. He really had killed everyone he said.

April 23 / 1985

"Unnoticed in the midst of the media circus was that Lucas was agreeing with whomever asked him something, no matter if his answer to one person's question contradicted a previous answer," wrote Mike Cox in his Lucas book.

That day, Lucas told a gathered press that "I have killed mother, and that is the only one." He said the Texas Rangers had aided him with information about the others.

"They'll show you pictures of crimes. They'll give you all the information in the crime. They'll even take you back and point out the crime to you, and all you have to do is stand there and say, 'Yeah, I did it.'"

In the next week, Lucas would reverse himself twice again.

Lucas explained, and quoted in Dr. Joel Norris's book *Henry Lee Lucas: The Shocking True Story of America's Most Notorious Serial Killer*, that a Texas sheriff first broke him down by placing him in a too-cold cell, and denying him coffee and cigarettes which he was addicted to. He also said they denied his requests to see an attorney.

During that time, he tried to hang himself, and he became delusional. A voice told him to confess his actions. That was when he called for the jailer Joe Don and admitted that he had done those "terrible things."

After his religious conversion, Lucas talked at great length about "The Hand of Death," a child-abduction and murder-for-hire secret cult he said both he and Toole were inducted into. They stole teenage girl hookers to act in porno or "snuff movies" -- where real murder and mutilation would take place on film, a practice most people considered a rumor, not truth.

They also, on thirty-five occasions, stole three or four four-to-eleven-year-olds and drove them to Mexico, to eventually be sold to wealthy families in that country, or as sex slaves in the middle east. Other times they killed children to bring as sacrifices for periodic cult rituals. He said he and Ottis learned how to snatch kids from playgrounds, shopping center parking lots, when they were left off school buses, in nursery schools, and even when parents left teenagers to babysit for them.

At the end of 1983, police set up a phone call between Lucas and Toole that both men knew would be tape-recorded. During it, Toole said he drank the blood of someone he had killed, to "see what the man tasted like."

Whether they were putting on for police listening in wasn't clear.

The Hand of Death sounded like just the kind of organization the more extreme of missing children advocates believed existed. But police from all over the country who listened to Lucas never gave him much credence on that one. It didn't match anything anyone else had ever heard of.

April 29 / 1985

This evening, NBC was to run *Adam* for the third time. *The Miami Herald* took the opportunity to write about the new National Center for Missing and Exploited Children.

Their toll-free number was appearing everywhere -- on grocery bags, pizza boxes, milk containers, and even toll-booth cards. As a result of the exposure, the center estimated they were getting five hundred calls a day.

"What does that tell you about the problem that exists out there?" asked Jay Howell, executive director. "It tells you children in our society are extremely vulnerable."

Among the center's prepared pamphlets was one entitled "Child Prostitution: How Can it be Stopped?"

The office looked a little like a detective bureau. There was a large map of the country with stickers, showing which towns had been victimized by child abductions. Children's photographs hung nearby. On some were written the word "recovered," others, "deceased."

In ten months, the center claimed to have helped local police find 838 children; most of them were runaways. About a hundred were taken in parental custody disputes. Twenty were taken by strangers. There were currently 3,203 children's names in their computer.

In addition, the center was studying state laws to make them stronger, writing educational programs, and traveling to lecture and inform.

The *Herald* reporter managed to stop John Walsh long enough for an interview. She described him as a bit haggard and his voice hoarse.

"I've done 455 television shows in the past three years. For the last three months, I've been going state to state, governor to governor because the real battle now is on a state level," he said.

"Feverishly, he launches into a monologue about state laws in Minnesota, Alabama, California, Alaska. He reels off statistics about molested children across the country, and cites horrifying examples of young victims."

"The system in this country let Adam down. We were hurt, angry. We tried to channel our hurt, our anger, our

disillusionment and heartbreak into changing the system. I never dreamed we would get to this level of achievement."

The reporter spotted something of a politician in Walsh.

"I've had 42,000 invitations to enter politics, but I don't want to do it. I feel I'm much more effective on the outside."

Then he began "reeling off names and numbers of children who have been beaten, raped, and killed.

"'It's tough,' he says, pausing for a minute to collect his thoughts. 'It's tough. Being the parent of a murdered child is tough.'"

May 12

1985

The Denver Post:

The truth about missing kids

Beneath The Denver Post's front page banner headline were two subheadlines, followed by a chart:

*Exaggerated statistics stir national paranoia;
Abductions in Colorado actually rare;
and Missing children: the numbers gap*

For its work published on this day, the paper would win a 1986 Pulitzer Prize.

"Worry about missing children has escalated into a national epidemic of fear fueled by statistics that law enforcement officials say are exaggerated and often distorted.

"The faces of the missing stare back at us from television screens, milk cartons and supermarket bulletin boards."

The paper quoted the oft-mentioned figures that 1.5 million children disappear annually, strangers abduct 50,000 of those, and of them, 4,000 are murdered.

The paper talked to law enforcement officials in a number of cities, and found that those numbers were far beyond reality. And in fact, publication of those figures was harming Americans by creating fear among children and parents.

It wasn't possible to say what the real numbers of annual stranger abductions was. But the National Child Safety Council estimated that there were just eighty to a hundred, and the FBI said the number in 1984 was sixty-four.

Child Find, of New York, had once trumpeted the 50,000 stranger-abduction figures, but no longer. Now they were saying that number was "pulled out of a hat," and the real number is less than 600. Yet the National Center for Missing and Exploited Children was sticking to its higher numbers -- between 4,000 and 20,000. But that, Jay Howell admitted, included stranger abductions that lasted just a few hours or less.

"Some groups have given inflated figures out. I can't take responsibility for that," he said.

An FBI spokesman disputed the highest figures as "Impossible."

"More than 50,000 soldiers died in the Vietnam War. Almost everyone in America knows someone who was killed there. The numbers I've seen from missing child groups on abducted children from 5,000 to 50,000. Do you know a child who has been abducted? That should tell you something right there," said Bill Carter.

A New York City police lieutenant who headed their missing person bureau, George Greenberg, said: "Maybe those figures they are spouting out are scaring a lot of people. I once asked them where they got their figures, and they couldn't tell me."

A Republican congressman from Colorado, Dan Schaefer, placed into the *Congressional Record* a statement that 11,000 children in Colorado alone were listed as abducted.

When *The Denver Post* asked him where he got that number, he said the Arapahoe County Sheriff's Department. Arapahoe County is a Denver suburb.

The paper then double-checked. The department had no such figures, said Investigator Lamar McLeod. "We don't even have that many runaways statewide," he said.

Then the paper asked Denver police how many stranger-abductions deaths they had. They answered that their last one had been five years before.

The paper wrote: "The bottom line is clear -- there are not tens of thousands of children snatched away each year to be beaten, tortured or murdered, the common perception of many parents who have lined up their children for fingerprinting sessions and for classes on 'Stranger Danger.'"

"Why has this paranoia been created?"

"It's sad to say, but some organizations are exaggerating the figures to make their cause seem more urgent. Why, our schools should be empty if there were that many missing children," answered John Gill, director of Children's Rights of New York, a group devoted to helping find children abducted by non-custodial parents.

The paper traced the missing children issue back to John Walsh, writing that his "crusade has galvanized the nation." Walsh had quoted the 1.5 million missing figure to Congress, adding "and we don't have clues to what happened to over 50,000 of them. This country is littered with mutilated, decapitated, raped and strangled children."

But when *The Denver Post* asked him where those numbers came from, he acknowledged that "there is no single, absolutely legitimate source for exact numbers." However, he stood by the 1.5 million figure, and added that "8,000 to 10,000 children are murdered each year, the majority in their homes."

That statistic, the paper noted, was different from stranger-abductions.

In a sidebar story, the paper interviewed political consultant Bob Squier, in Washington. He said he had made three hundred television commercials for Democratic candidates running in 1984, but by far, the most effective one was one he made for Paul Simon, running for Senate in Illinois.

"The spot begins with a scene of a lonely, barren sidewalk. A little boy suddenly appears. As the boy walks down the sidewalk,

an announcer says: 'Every time we kiss them goodbye, a small part of us fears it could be for the last time.' Then the little boy abruptly vanishes.

"The announcer then describes the work of Paul Simon. As a member of the House of Representatives, Simon had shepherded through Congress a bill aimed at helping state and local law enforcement agencies, and the FBI search for missing children.

"The advertisement ends with the little boy quickly reappearing."

Squier said the ads had a profound effect on young parents torn between raising their children and their careers.

An unnamed congressional aide said, "Missing kids is the Apple Pie of the '80s."

July 27 / 1985

On the fourth anniversary of the kidnapping, the *Sun-Tattler* reported a Walsh family story. Three-year-old Meghan told him, "Callahan's in the other room, and he's my brother, but people said I had another brother, Adam, and where is he?"

"Heaven," said John Walsh.

"Where's heaven?"

Walsh pointed to the stars, and said Adam was now one of them, helping and guiding him.

"I think I see him over there, and he's the brightest star," she said.

The *Sun-Tattler* reporter listened to Walsh recite another litany of crimes against children. He guessed he had gotten about 350 laws passed in eighteen states.

Earlier in the week, he was on a panel with the parents of murdered Illinois six-year-old.

"They were destroyed. They said, 'We have to talk to you privately. We have to know how to survive.' It just brought everything back to Reve and me and what we had after Adam.

"I have to deal with it. It's exposed to me every day and I have just have to deal with it."

Walsh said he hadn't talked to Hollywood police in a long while. "I think what we're doing is much more important. There's not much that can be done for Adam. I'm hoping the law enforcement system has Adam's killer incarcerated. There are too many killers at large."

For the first time, the *Sun-Tattler* expressed doubt on the numbers of missing child Walsh and the Walsh center had quoted as fact. The paper said the statistic that 1.5 million children disappear annually was now being dismissed as "exaggerated." The federal government was trying to come up with an accurate number.

August 2 / 1985

The Miami Herald:
Cop rules out drifter in Walsh case

Hollywood Police Captain Steve Davis, who wrote the sarcastic summary memo in January 1984 that maybe Ottis Toole did it, maybe he didn't, told the *Herald* that he didn't believe Toole killed Adam.

"Everything the man told us proved false. We left no stone unturned. It was virtually impossible for those men (Toole and Lucas) to have been where they said they would be."

The case file had been on the inactive list since last October, he said.

The last straw was detective work done by traveling to Newport News, Virginia, then following the route Toole told them he took to Florida. "Time frames" proved impossible, Davis said.

The *Herald* called John Walsh for comment, but he didn't return the call.

Since then, police had unearthed records proving that Lucas had lied about murders, too. When he said he was on a murder rampage in Texas, he was receiving food stamps in Florida.

August 25 / 1985

The *Orlando Sentinel* began their own four-day series critical of the country's new concern over missing children. The paper called the phenomenon "an American obsession that has turned into a fast-rolling bandwagon of good intentions and bad information."

On the top of the list of misinformation was that all of the quoted-as-truth statistics about missing children were in fact unsubstantiated, reporter Jeff Kunerth wrote, including that so many children were snatched by strangers. There were not fifty thousand, or twenty thousand, or four thousand cases annually. He quoted the same FBI figure *The Denver Post* had written -- sixty-seven. The state of Florida had just three.

"That isn't to say there aren't more, but that is a long way from fifty thousand," said Patrick Doyle, director of the Florida Department of Law Enforcement criminal justice information center. "What I am suggesting is that when you sit down and count names, they are not adding up."

"What a lot of these organizations are doing is exploiting the fear parents have as the result of all this information and misinformation about missing children," said Leo Hobbs, director of the Victims Advocacy Division of the Kentucky Attorney General's office.

Kunerth questioned another statistic that didn't sound right -- that between two and three million children were abducted or ran away each year. At the higher figure, that meant that it happened to one of every twenty-one children.

The National Center for Missing and Exploited Children, as well as Sen. Paula Hawkins, was using 1.5 million as their figure. Executive Director Jay Howell refused to back away from it.

"America needs to learn one fact: Are 1.5 million kids gone for a moment? You better believe it," he said.

Kunerth wrote that missing children's groups had a financial stake in defending the high numbers. "I agree with law enforcement

that the numbers have been embellished for no reason other than to raise funds. There are not 1.5 million missing children every year," said John Russell of the Tampa-based Bureau of Missing Children, an association of private investigators.

"Law enforcement looks at these groups with a jaundiced eye because they are supposed to be non-profit, but they are always after money, money, money," said Doyle of the FDLE.

As a result of the dispute, Congress had ordered the Justice department to begin a national head count of missing children this year.

"We are focusing all this attention on stranger abductions when we need to look at the bigger problem -- runaway children and parentally abducted children," said Hobbs. "We have a lot of families who are just not functioning. For a child to choose the streets instead of home, home must be pretty bad -- because life on the streets is tough."

Senator Hawkins herself had both perpetrated and been the victim of a hoax concerning missing children. She told a story on public television of a young girl abducted in a Virginia shopping center. Alerted, mall security found three men in a restroom trying to change her appearance by spraying her hair black and putting boy's clothing on her. Hawkins said the girl's mother had told her the story.

But the senator later had to concede that she had only read about in an Ann Landers column. The story was a myth, making its way around the country like the alligators-in-the-sewers stories. [Oddly, if not coincidentally, Henry Lee Lucas had told police that the Hand of Death used exactly that method to steal children.]

Kunerth investigated and found that missing children's charities in Florida were largely unregulated. Some of them operated out-and-out fraudulently -- one was a front for two convicted sex offenders -- and others paid their officials salaries that took too high a percentage of monies raised.

In 1984, the same Bureau of Missing Children, in Tampa, raised \$412,000 and paid salaries of \$174,000. Child Find, an early supporter of John Walsh, the same year paid salaries of \$150,000 out of their \$430,000 budget.

And at the national center, John Walsh himself was earning about \$50,000 a year, as a consultant at \$239.65 a day.

Not only did many of the disparate groups not cooperate with each, they were rivals for territories and accused each other of unethical behavior. For instance, the Adam Walsh center filed a complaint with the state against the Bureau of Missing Children for using the Walsh center's name for their fundraising. Then the Bureau of Missing Children filed charges against the Walsh center for something else.

The council of Better Business Bureaus, in New York, said there had been so many inquiries about missing children's groups in the past few months that they now considered them a category separate from other charities. They investigated one particular Michigan group called Childsavers for its fundraising literature:

"A child is stolen by a stranger every 60 seconds...That's about 500,000 innocent children each year!"

Charlotte McCarthy, the head of that group, said she sent that appeal to a million Americans and raised \$49,000 from it. However, they had since stopped using it. She said she felt compelled to form Childsavers after seeing the Adam Walsh TV movie.

"I was a young mother with a baby on the way. The Adam Walsh case literally put the fear of God in me. I was an absolute basket case," she said.

There was truth in that the TV movie "changed the arena, changed the ballpark," regarding the missing children's movement, agreed Jay Howell.

But there was now "unmasked envy and resentment" toward the national center in Washington. "The national center doesn't represent us at all. We do a better job. They get all the publicity and federal funding. We have to get by on donations," said a spokesman for the Tampa-based Missing Children's Help center.

There was also a burgeoning new for-profit industry surrounding missing children. But many of those people were using the same misleading information to create paranoia and hysteria in order to sell their products, said Hobbs of the Kentucky Attorney General's office.

Some of the more obnoxious schemes were "missing children's insurance," electronic devices that, when clipped to a child's belt, sounded a siren when the child went more than two hundred feet away from the parent, and dog tags for children.

Other good-intentioned ideas were really worthless. One was "dental microdots," which when laminated to a child's tooth, contained information that could identify a dead child to a medical examiner. But the dots tended to fall off, and there wasn't a standard place to put them.

Fingerprinting was often of dubious value. Unless a trained fingerprinter took them, "You['d] get these blob prints [and] say, 'Oh, thank you very much,' and you throw them in the trash," said Sgt. Ernest Pruitt, the head of the Metro-Dade Police Department's missing persons section.

"We shouldn't put people into such fear that they have to go out and buy those kinds of things. I really resent people making a buck off these kids. To me, it is exploiting the kids still further," said Linda Barker, head of a Seattle-based missing children's group.

About four hundred corporations were alerting the public to the problem of missing children, including "a roll call of corporate America: General Mills, K Mart, Pepsi, Coke, IBM, McDonald's, Woolworth's." About seven hundred and fifty dairies were publishing faces of missing children on milk cartons. A direct mail company included children's faces on the post cards they sent to fifty million homes.

At a Fort Lauderdale university research center into child psychology, an official noted examples of overreaction to the problem. Wendy Masi said she remembered hearing a mother warn her

child at a shopping center just after Adam Walsh was kidnapped that "If you don't stay with me, someone's going to come and chop off your head."

"The increased publicity is good and bad," said an Orlando coordinator of a child abuse prevention program. "It may have created a panic in children."

"The public consciousness has been raised. Now we have to get down to reality," said the FDLE's Doyle. "We have to take a look at the runaway situation. We have to get down to what the kids are running away from."

October 19 /1985

Sen. Paula Hawkins, a year from her re-election campaign, had already begun running her television ads. One had her together with John Walsh, and featured a picture of Adam.

The Miami Herald editorialized, "The ad's attempt to identify the senator as a friend of children, especially of missing children, is a legitimate political exercise. The emotionally charged use of a photo of a child murdered in a sensational crime, however, lacks sensitivity.

"No legislation would have saved poor Adam, whose unsolved murder bears little resemblance to the typical missing-child case."

October 25 /1985

A reader of *The Orlando Sentinel* saw the ad too, and wrote a letter to the editor:

"For thirty years I have viewed obnoxious and asinine TV commercials. I recently saw the absolute worst. It is inconceivable to me that the father of Adam Walsh, a child who was kidnapped and slain, and Sen. Paula Hawkins would collaborate and use the boy's murder callously in a TV commercial."

November 22 /1985

The Miami Herald:
Suspect's murder confessions start unraveling

"Henry Lee Lucas tells people he is a terrible, terrible murderer, worse than anyone in the history of the world. But now, it is beginning to look as if Henry Lee is a better liar than a killer.

"If the suspicions of a few disenchanted detectives are true, Henry Lucas may not be the most prolific murderer in American history, but one of America's most imaginative con artists.

"In every instance, it appears, his victims were seasoned police investigators."

The paper quoted Jacksonville police lieutenant Jim Suber: "Henry Lee walked in here and said he did a dozen or more killings. We listened to him, we walked him around, we even took him right to the spot where he said he did one of these murders. He didn't

recognize a thing about it. In my opinion, it was all a bunch of bullcrap."

Metro-Dade police detective Greg Smith still believed that Lucas's confession to the murder of two Miami girls found on May 28, 1981 made for a good case -- although he did confess to a number of others where "he didn't know what he was talking about."

But Herald reporter Brian Duffy -- one of two of the paper's reporters who had written in October 1983 that a police source said Toole had given a "flawless" description of what Adam was wearing when he abducted him -- found records from a scrap metal company in Jacksonville showing receipts paid to Lucas on May 27 and May 29 of 1981.

Duffy showed them to Assistant State's Attorney George Yoss, assigned to prosecute Lucas for the Miami murder. "I didn't know about that," he said.

Duffy also reported that Buddy Terry was no longer a homicide detective in Jacksonville. It turned out that Terry had gotten Toole to sign over his book and rights. Terry was still a detective, but working the midnight shift, handling burglary cases.

December 7/1985

The Adam Walsh center was moving one county north to Palm Beach County next year, John Walsh announced.

Also, Walsh said a sculptor was going to create, and donate to the center, a life-sized bronze sculpture of Adam.

1986

February 10/1984

When Adam disappeared, Reve Walsh had consulted dozens of psychics. A week earlier this date, psychics volunteered to help find seven-year-old Staci Jazvac, missing for the last year from her Fort Lauderdale home. A *Sun-Sentinel* feature writer asked local police departments if any psychic had either solved any case for them, or found someone missing.

None had.

The story recounted some old tales of how psychics had assisted local investigations. George Hardy, who had worked on the Boston Strangler case, volunteered his assistance in the 1971 murder in Dania of a husband and fashion-model wife on their 57-foot catamaran.

Hardy described the boat interior perfectly, and gave "a reasonable account of the crime." Then he described the killer, about where he lived, and his car, and the Dania police chief said "I know who you are talking about."

A Hollywood building inspector fit that description. When the police stopped taking Hardy's calls, he told the *Fort Lauderdale News* what he thought, and a reporter visited the building inspector.

A week later, the building inspector committed suicide.

"It was terrible. This guy took his life, and we had no evidence against him at all, except the psychic's word," said Broward Sheriff's Office Captain Carl Carruthers.

The captain personally "dug up every inch of that guy's lawn" looking for the murder weapon Hardy said he saw in his mind. But there was nothing to be found.

Another well-known local psychic, Peter Hurkos, helped local police in three big cases in the 1970s. He was wrong each time.

"These psychics hinder us more than anything else. They distracted us and took us off on tangents that would go nowhere," said Carruthers.

The reporter asked Sharon McMorris of the Walsh center her opinion. "We know of no case where a psychic helped find a missing child."

March 6/1986

Conscious of criticism of the missing children's movement, John Walsh told the National Conference on Missing and Exploited Children that critics could undo their recent gains.

The critics should be ignored, he said.

"To the critics, I say the violence against women and children is there. To those who want to bury your heads in the sand -- it's there."

And as for Dr. Benjamin Spock and others, who thought that their campaigns needlessly frighten children, he said, "If they can watch TV and see *Miami Vice*, and see murders at the Rome airport on

the news, you think these same kids are going to be scarred by seeing a missing kid's face on a milk carton?"

There was a desperate need for schools to teach anti-abuse education, he said.

"I would be much happier if Adam knew how to resist, rather than knowing the what country Cairo is the capital of. I won't have to worry about higher education for him now."

March 21 / 1984

At an address to a professional womens' group in Orlando, John Walsh defended the high estimates of stranger abductions of children.

He said studies in Jacksonville and Houston showed that 1,299 children were kidnapped by strangers in those two cities between 1979-1985. Now the national center was quoting that between two thousand and twenty thousand children a year suffered the same fate.

"Some of the media have said the problem is overblown, but if twenty-five thousand journalists or police chiefs were kidnapped we would see something done about it."

April 4 / 1984

Ottis Toole, on death row for the 1982 fatal arson, was about to get a new sentencing hearing, but he wasn't optimistic, he called the *Florida Times-Union* to say.

"I'd just as soon go to the chair sometime soon than wait ten or fifteen years," he said.

Jacksonville police had told a press conference in 1983 that Toole was responsible for the murders of eight local women. But all those cases had since returned to the unsolved list. Earlier this year, Toole took blame for a brutal murder of the wife of another inmate on death row. But he later admitted that that was just a scheme to get the other inmate out of prison.

Toole said he told police he offered to go under hypnosis or take "truth serum" in regards to the murders police believed he committed with Henry Lee Lucas.

June 10 / 1984

At Toole's rehearing, the state decided they would no longer pursue the death penalty. A judge resentenced him to life in prison, with a minimum sentence of twenty-five years without chance of parole.

Assistant State's Attorney Brad Stetson said, "Some of the facts since [1984] have led me to believe that he's not as bad as I thought he was. Then, I thought he was the worst mass murderer in history."

July 21

A few days in advance of the fifth anniversary of Adam's disappearance, the Sun-Tattler ran a series of articles updating the story.

Charlie Brennan, since moved on to Denver where he was writing for Scripps-Howard's *Rocky Mountain News* (part of the same newspaper chain as the *Sun-Tattler*), wrote a guest column. The whole case still bugged him like no other.

"It hangs, suspended, monopolizing a chunk of the hearts and minds of the people who lived it, who can't walk away from it no matter how far they go or how much time passes."

The Adam Walsh center had since collected \$1.8 million in donations and grants. In 1985, they got \$620,000 in donations, and spent a budget of \$546,000. They had opened branch offices in Cleveland, Orlando, Rochester, and Orange, California. This past week they accepted a Washington, D.C. group under their umbrella, to be renamed an Adam Walsh center.

Denny Abbott, head of the center, said they were being "besieged" by groups wanting to affiliate with them.

In the last five years, Abbott said, the center had reunited about a hundred children with their parents. All had been abducted by one parent in a custody dispute.

Other accomplishments included showing its "Safety with Strangers" program to 13,000 Florida children, providing emotional support to families of missing children, making community presentations, and training volunteers to observe trials of child molesters, and fingerprint children.

A sequel to the first Adam TV movie was now being filmed for NBC. It would be called, *Adam: His Song Continues*, and was to profile John Walsh and his crusade.

Abbott said the Walshes sold their McKinley Street home in Hollywood the previous year, and were about to move to Boca Raton. According to the center's federal tax return, in 1985 it paid Walsh \$30,000 plus \$4,000 to an employee benefit plan. Abbott said he didn't expect the center would pay Walsh anything this year.

[Also in 1985, the National Center for Missing and Exploited Children paid Walsh about \$50,000.]

Abbott earned \$54,000, the tax return showed.

Also still on the center's board of directors, although unpaid, were Les Davies and Ray Mellette, two principals in the hotel development company that employed Walsh in 1981.

The paper reported that two other child's advocate agencies had asked the state of Florida to investigate the Walsh center in 1985. John Gill, president of Children's Rights, in New York, [and quoted in 1985 by *The Denver Post*] wrote:

"Many groups and individuals are raising money and seeking publicity, but not really helping parents find abducted children. In the case of Adam Walsh (center), there has been that federal grant, plus those private donations. How was all that money spent?"

Gill complained that the Walsh center's 1983 financial statement was "vague and misleading."

The Bureau of Missing Children, in Tampa, complained that charities including the Walsh center were using "scare tactics" to raise money.

A state investigator agreed that the Walsh center's financial figures were confusing, but nothing was illegal.

As for the criminal case, a reporter asked Detective Jack Hoffman about it. "I don't think about it every day. I couldn't function if I thought about one case every day."

The paper asked the Hollywood police if they would allow them to view the police file, available under Florida law to the press and public whenever a case is closed. New police chief Richard Witt said no, insisting that the case was still active, and that he expected an arrest in the "foreseeable future."

In fact, Hoffman had followed leads that required travel three times this year. Witt said one lead "really looked like it was going somewhere." A man in prison said he knew who killed Adam. But the lead fizzled.

Hoffman said the more they questioned Ottis Toole, the more they doubted him. Further, police around the country were able to put Toole in states other than Florida at the time Adam was abducted, he said.

Assistant Chief Leroy Hessler defended their late-night press conference naming Toole.

"We were forced to release information because the media were right on our back. They were camped out here. We had to tell them something. We could have lied to them, but we didn't."

July 27/1986

The *Miami Herald* ran its anniversary story on the exact day five years after.

John Walsh described his lifestyle as spokesman for the missing children movement as destructive to his health. Now forty years old, he said he had been hospitalized twice in the past year for exhaustion, and was diagnosed with a possible ulcer.

Further, his job kept him away from his family for weeks at a time. He admitted he was obsessed with his crusade.

"I know Adam is in a beautiful place. Thank God. I can direct my anger and bitterness and frustration at looking for some change."

Reve would not be interviewed for the story. John said she was working as a volunteer at an elementary school.

John Monahan told the *Herald* that Walsh's obsession with the movement had gone too far.

"How long can the children go on like this? How long can Reve go on like this? It's not easy being a partial widow to a man like John."

Walsh said someday he foresaw having an ordinary family life, but not soon. "I didn't perceive the price to be this great. At some point, I want to be a father."

Asked if he had ever sought counseling after Adam's death, he said no.

Walsh said he expected to earn less money this year from both the Walsh center and the national center. But NBC was going to pay him a consulting fee for the new *Adam* sequel. Last time he donated his \$150,000 fee to the Walsh center. He wouldn't discuss his fee this time.

The *Herald* also talked to the case's criminal investigators. Broward County Medical Examiner's Office investigator D.P. Hughes said every time he passes the spot on the turnpike where Adam's head was found, he stops. That was about once a month.

"That's the kind of case that you never get out of your mind."

Hughes discussed some of the physical evidence for the first time. Despite the Walshes plans to bury Adam's found remains at sea, he still had them in a cardboard box on his office bookshelf, unmarked: his cranium, jaw bone, and some smaller bits of bone.

The instrument of death, he said, was heavy-bladed, and it left some "scratches, scrapes and indentations" on Adam.

"I'm not very optimistic that this case will ever be solved," he said.

But Hollywood police homicide division Captain Gil Frazier kept his chin up. "Sooner or later a piece of information is going to come to us that is meaningful that leads us to something that concludes this case. We will solve this case."

The *Herald* didn't attribute who said this, but police had considered known child molesters and murderers in the area before Toole confessed. None had a connection to Adam.

Police wouldn't discuss Jimmy Campbell. John Walsh would; he said Campbell's statements were "unjustified" and "malicious."

Detective Hoffman said, "I'm always saying, 'Did I overlook something, did I not do something?' and constantly going through it in my mind."

September 29 /1986

Adam: His Song Continues aired on NBC, again starring Daniel J. Travanti and JoBeth Williams as John and Reve Walsh. Another character in the story was an actor playing Jay Howell.

As *TV Guide* summarized the story, "John over-dedicates himself to dealing with both missing and abused children, imperiling their marriage while his wife is expecting their third child. It is a merciless heart-tugger from start to finish -- all, of course, in a very good cause."

Sun-Sentinel television writer Bill Kelley said the sequel "retreads familiar turf." Further, it was too talky, repeats the same information over and over, and was "in danger of canonizing John Walsh, who is depicted as a savior of innocent, victimized children."

Kelley quoted producer Linda Otto almost exactly echoing Walsh's words criticizing the critics of the missing children movement.

"These people that say fingerprinting children or putting pictures of missing children on milk cartons is scaring them --

they're not really thinking. If [kids] watch the six or eleven o'clock news and see a child gunned down in a Rome airport -- and this is the news, I'm not even talking about the victimization of children on entertainment programs -- they're not frightened by pictures on milk cartons. Lee Salk and Benjamin Spock don't know what they're talking about. They never have. They ought to do a little research before they make these ridiculous oversimplifications."

September 30/1984

This time, the National Center for Missing and Exploited Children took the onslaught of toll-free phone calls in the wake of the movie. More than 1,200 persons called, which included about five hundred tips on missing children.

Within a few hours after the movie ended, police in Brick Township, New Jersey, found a seven-year-old boy kidnapped by his mother three years earlier, and arrested her. The child was one of fifty pictured at the end of the movie. The father, in Alabama, had been granted custody. However, police said mother and son had been living a normal life, and the boy hadn't been hurt.

October 24/1986

Sen. Paula Hawkins, in the midst of a tough re-election battle, was referring to herself as "the childrens' senator." But her Democratic opponent, Gov. Bob Graham, criticized her as a "cheerleader for causes no one can oppose" and little else. Further, the Children's Defense Fund said Hawkins voted right on major issues affecting children and families just thirty percent of the time.

In the election two weeks away, Hawkins would be defeated by Graham.

1987

May 13/1987

Cara Blumberg brought her six-year-old child John to make a complaint to police in Lauderdale-By-The-Sea about her husband William Harold Collins, who she had just split up with.

Young John told police that he thought that his stepfather was a child-killer. "Well, my mom thinks, and I think, that he cut Adam Walsh's head off."

Their idea wasn't completely off-the-wall, Cara said. Her husband Bill knew the Walshes, used to work for John Monahan, and used to babysit for Adam, she said.

She also said that Bill knew where Reve Walsh was when Adam was taken.

Lauderdale-By-The-Sea police called Hollywood police and told them what they had.

June 23 / 1987

Jack Hoffman had Cara Blumberg come in for a taped interview. She said she married Bill Collins, seventeen years her senior, the previous August, and they split after about six months. Bill had told her that he and John Walsh were very close friends even when Adam was abducted, and that he and his previous wife, Judith Collins, had used to babysit for him all the time, and Adam had called him "Uncle Bill."

She said Bill and John Walsh used to smoke marijuana together. "He would tell very funny stories about becoming very stoned and saying to John Walsh to come outside of an airport -- I think maybe Tampa airport -- on a railing or something so that they'd be away from everybody, and you know, come on, we'll go behind this door..."

"And do pot together?" asked Hoffman.

"...And he said that he looked in, and John looked in, and there's a whole dining room of people looking at them. And so, this was a hilarious story, and I doubt that in his position now, and with everything that's happened, it's like that John Walsh would smoke pot, and I wouldn't want, you know, I wouldn't want what I'm saying here to harm anyone."

"No, this is all confidential," Hoffman assured her.

Then Blumberg began what she said she hadn't told anyone before:

"One day, while sitting around our dining table, he looks at my mother and I, and he says, Well, can you imagine the guilt? He always said that John Walsh was a womanizer, that he really liked the ladies, and apparently his wife got tired of it, and he said that his wife was having an affair, and he said, Can you imagine the guilt of that poor woman now?"

"She used to drop Adam off at Sears in the toy department, and then she'd go meet her lover. I said, What do you mean? I said, You mean to tell me she'd leave him alone in the store and completely leave and go off to have a tryst, and he said Yeah. And he said that he knew who her lover was, and this is where she was at the time that all this happened."

"Was he specific where she was when Adam was abducted?"

"He didn't tell me the name of the person."

"No, where she was?"

"Yeah, he was specific. He said that she was with her lover at the time that Adam was abducted."

"She wasn't in the store?"

"That's what he was saying." Then she added that the Walshes had had to drop their suit against Sears because of it.

"Did he ever say how he knew, or how he found out where she was, how he knows that she wasn't at Sears?"

"I asked him, I said, what are you trying to tell me? I said, You can't be saying, and he said, Oh yes, she left him and she used to do it on a daily basis."

"But he didn't give you any indication if this was secondhand information, or where he got that information, or if he personally knew?"

"No, he said that he personally knew it."

Blumberg also said her husband had things to say about John Monahan, who he had worked for in the hotel business, but later sued for money owed. Bill thought that Monahan was basically "a nice guy," but he accused John of pushing his wife Peggy down the stairs, which killed her. He also said that it always amazed him how well he dressed, but how his children "always had holes in their clothes and holes in their shoes, and Peggy would be dressed in rags."

[Peggy Monahan died October 21, 1976, at age 43. Four days earlier, a Sunday morning, she had tripped and fell down a staircase in her home, and never emerged from a coma. Eight years later, John Monahan told a *Sun-Tattler* columnist that they were preparing to go to church that morning. He was showering, and she was going to make coffee. Heading downstairs, she tripped on her nightgown and hit her head on the slate floor. He added that he didn't even have life insurance on her.]

August 19 / 1987

Now Hoffman got Bill Collins to speak with him.

Yes, he said, he did know John and Reve Walsh. He had first met them in the mid-seventies when John Walsh. Collins was the executive vice president of the hotel division of GAC Resorts, and Walsh was one of his sales representatives. John Monahan was president of the division and had hired Walsh, he said.

Back then, Collins had just bought a two-bedroom home in El Portal -- in north Dade -- across the street from where he was living, as an investment. Believing that the Walshes, with their one-year-old baby, would make good tenants, he rented it to them for the cost of his mortgage payment, about \$260. They stayed two years.

Collins described the company's work: "Book business for the resorts, primarily Cape Eleuthera in the Bahamas, which was a resort. Really, it was a real estate development, you build a resort, get the people to come over to the resort, and then they supposedly buy land, but no one ever bought anything." At the time, he said, Walsh and everyone else in the company traveled constantly.

Collins said he and his wife, and Walsh and Reve were very friendly, traveling and socializing together. He remembered changing Adam's diapers, and babysitting for him occasionally.

Collins said Adam called him by the nickname John Monahan gave him -- "Uncle Dirty." Monahan gave everyone nicknames -- John Walsh's was "the dog walker."

Hoffman asked what that meant. "A madam in New York told him he could make a lot of money if he'd come to work for her walking, you saw the young guys walking the older ladies' dogs on New York,

and John's a very good-looking kid, so we nicknamed him the "dog walker."

Collins explained his own nickname: he had pulled a prank on John Monahan, Jr., when he knew he had a date with the daughter of the company's public relations man. Collins pretended he didn't know that and told the father that John Jr. had asked to borrow his houseboat, "I guess he's got a hot date tonight. The next thing, you know, I was Uncle Dirty."

When GAC began to go out of business, Collins said he helped Walsh get a new job, with the Bahamas Out-Island Hotel Association. He told John that he was a natural for the job, because Cape Eleuthera was an out-island, and he knew all the other out-island people.

He said that John and Reve were excellent parents, although John traveled so much. But by the time they moved out of his house, John had gotten cold to him -- Collins thought it was because John was always a little short on paying rent.

"The last couple of months, instead of him, he'd send Jimmy Campbell over to pay the rent 'cause Jimmy was living there."

Collins confirmed that Campbell moved in with the Walshes just after they moved into the El Portal house.

Hoffman asked him to describe Campbell.

"Nice kid. Absolutely idolized Adam. We called him Dudley, that was his nickname, I don't know why we had that one. He took Adam everywhere, did everything with Adam. Ah, I think he had a hell of a crush on Reve, but I think they laughed it off. You know, I don't think, you know. If anything had to be done in that house, Jimmy Campbell did it. Something had to be fixed, an errand run, something like that, he did it. From what I understand, he wasn't very happy at home, and he had been very friendly with John, and I think they surfed together, and the next thing I knew, he was moving in."

Hoffman asked, "During our investigation into Adam's death, there were a lot of rumors that people called into us. There were rumors that John Walsh was involved in drug smuggling and so forth. Have you heard anything to that effect?"

"I've heard every possible rumor there could possibly be except a Russian connection. But I don't think that John Walsh was ever involved in smuggling drugs. He used drugs."

"Yeah, we know that," Hoffman said.

"But I don't think that he was ever involved. I heard a rumor that he had sold some drugs in Key West, but a very small quantity, before he got married, or something, he hung down in Key West. But other than that, I would doubt very much if he smuggled drugs. I think because he was going back-and-forth between the Bahamas, that might have..."

"All the travel that John did, and Reve taking care of the baby, was there a lot of pressure on the marriage?"

"Yes."

"Was there a problem at any time with Reve and John?"

"I think there was always a bit of a problem. John played around. John laid more pipe than any plumber in Hollywood. I mean, he didn't miss anything. He nailed a lot of ladies, a lot of them, and I think that Reve knew a little of it, but she loved John dearly, you know, but who knows? I heard the rumors afterwards about her and Dudley, Jimmy Campbell. Ah, frankly, that was a little hard for me to believe. And yet..."

"Why?"

"Well, from her viewpoint. I knew he idolized her. But I just couldn't see her really being attracted to Dudley, you know. I guess because I was comparing Dudley with John. You know, if you ever want to see two extreme opposites."

"Right."

"I think she could have gotten lonely and cried on his shoulder or something. Those things happen, you know. But I, kinda doubtful."

Hoffman asked what he thought the motive for Adam's kidnapping was.

"I can't imagine Adam going with anybody. I can't, unless he knew them. That's the only way."

"He was that disciplined?"

"Yeah, and shy. He was a shy dude."

"What would you say his reaction would be if somebody came up there and grabbed him?"

"I hadn't seen him, like I said, for maybe six months, eight months, whatever. Ah, I think he'd have backed off and shied off or something. You know, he was that type of a shy little boy."

"Would he become vocal?"

"I don't know. He might. You know, my conception of Adam was, I think he might have gotten scared to where he couldn't, you know they get sometimes where they get so frightened they can't, but how could that happen in a store, you know what I mean?"

"Right."

"Now, if he was outside, yeah, you could figure somebody could grab him or something, but leaving the store, I don't..."

"Without putting up a fuss or something?"

"...I can't, personally I think that if he left the store with somebody, it almost had to be somebody he knew, had to be."

But Collins couldn't think of who that somebody might be.

"Do you know of any enemies that the Walshes may have had?"

"No, I can't think of any."

Collins said that John Walsh "lived pretty good."

"Did they live above their means?"

"Ah, yeah. John blew a lot of money playing around, but then when he went to work at the [Paradise] Grand [Hotel], from what I heard, he was making very good money there."

Suggested Hoffman, "Somebody would have had to know that Reve was going to Sears that day, okay, if they were planning this abduction, and if it was somebody that knew Adam, the way you said

Adam had to trust somebody to go with him without putting up a fuss, what about Jim Campbell? What's your feelings towards him?"

"Ah, I think he idolized Adam. I think he loved Adam. I can't imagine him ever even spanking Adam, you know."

Hoffman asked if he knew the people who Walsh dealt with at the Paradise Grand Hotel. He didn't.

"Yeah, there's always a question, because there's so much drugs in the Bahamas, but I can't see John, John was building a career, he was becoming established, John's a pretty smart boy, I don't think he would do anything stupid. You know, he had done some things stupid, but you know, in his younger life, you know, surfing and going down to the beach and all, but I think he grew up as far as getting involved in anything that would bring danger or disgrace or embarrassment if the stuff came out. I can't see it. I had heard that Reve used to deal in small quantities of coke. Ah, but for her own use, you know."

"Her own personal use?"

"She would sell it. Evidently she would get some, sell it, and off the profit or whatever was left, she would use. But I know she and John used coke. Reve liked to smoke a joint and do a line of coke, but, ah, she wasn't the type to get involved in any heavy dealing or anything."

Collins said that Monahan had accused him of saying that he had killed his wife, but Collins denied saying it. However, he said that he had had questions about the death because Monahan had told him previously that he had looked into having her committed because of her drinking.

"There's been a lot of death around Monahan. At one time, a couple of reporters came to me, I think it was from the *Sun-Sentinel*, they were going to do a story on Monahan. He got a high-priced lawyer and scared 'em off."

Hoffman knew what he was talking about. "They were looking into all kinds of things with this Black Tuna drug ring, plane crash out in Colorado," he said.

Collins knew about the crash as well. He said the guy who owned the plane was a friend of Monahan's. At the time, Collins worked as minor partner in Monahan's resort business -- Sun Country Resorts -- and noticed that Monahan had traded a Queenaire plane for a DC-3 with the seats taken out of it. Ostensibly the plane was to charter passengers to Eleuthera for touring, but, Collins said, "you don't have to be a genius" to figure why there were no longer any seats in it.

[Neither Hoffman nor Collins made clear how Monahan fit into Black Tuna, a million-pound, \$300 million south Florida four-year marijuana smuggling enterprise beginning in 1974. When the feds indicted them in 1979, Attorney General Griffin Bell himself announced that this was the biggest drug trafficking case ever.

They were accused of importing marijuana and cocaine from Colombia using boats at first, then airplanes.

"Black Tuna" was the gang's own moniker. After successful smuggling missions, they rewarded themselves with gold medallions engraved with their black tuna insignia.

The gang had forty members, including pilots, boat captains, and enforcers. One was a communications and weapons specialist whose arsenal was high-powered rifles, hand grenades, smoke bombs, and night viewing scopes.

The trial, in Miami, went more than four months. During it, a man pled guilty to playing a role in a million-dollar scheme to kill the presiding federal judge, James Lawrence King, as well as kill a key government witness, and bribe a juror. That juror was excused from the jury, then indicted herself.

Then there was GAC. When GAC went into federal bankruptcy court in the late 1970s, they complained to the judge that the new owners of one of their developments in southwest Florida -- Remuda Ranch -- were operating it for drug smuggling instead of the resort business. This while GAC still held the mortgage.

In fact, there had been 130 smuggling arrests on the property in the six years prior, *The Miami Herald* reported in 1979.]³

Hoffman wondered if someone had a grudge against Monahan and abducted Adam to get to Monahan, since Walsh and Monahan were close.

Collins said that Monahan had "nine million enemies" but he didn't know the answer to the question.

October 8 / 1987

John Walsh announced his goal for the 1988 Florida state legislative session: a registration system to track convicted sex offenders, and tighter monitoring of child pornography.

1988

February 7 / 1988

The new Fox television network, looking to make a splash, had an idea for a show, similar to something the BBC was doing in England: dramatize real unsolved major crimes, then ask viewers to call a toll-free phone number if they knew where to find the fugitives portrayed. Police were shown waiting in the studio for their tips.

It was called *America's Most Wanted*, and its host was John Walsh, never before employed by television. *The New York Times* described him as a "clear-eyed, square jawed figure of 42 who looks like J. Edgar Hoover's dream of a G-Man."

"I need your help," Walsh grimly told viewers while the screen showed a mug shot of a fugitive. "Look closely at this face. If you know where he is tonight, call us immediately and you will help

³There is more investigation needed to be done on this subject.

us to arrest one of the most dangerous criminals at large in the country."

"We went out and hired a real person," said Thomas Herwitz, a Fox vice president. "John Walsh bridges the gap, since his own life has been affected by crime."

Actors played the fugitives, but often, the real victims played themselves, and so did cops. The show tried to film on actual location whenever possible.

To begin with, the show would air only on the seven stations around the country that Fox TV itself owned.

The Associated Press called it "a unique mix of dramatization, documentary, news, public service and interactive television." But the *Times* was more critical. It wrote that the show helped further blur the line between news and entertainment on television.

The *Times* described the show's techniques: "The camerawork is hand-held; the music is urgent; there are a number of scenes in which guns are pointed or fired into the camera lens."

A later *New York Times Magazine* story wrote that "many re-enactments dwell lovingly on lurid details. Victims are raped, beaten to death with clubs and shot at point-blank range."

The *Times* also reported that unnamed people in Fox's news division wouldn't be sorry to see the show fail.

"Listening to those West Coast guys saying things like, 'We're creating brutal video' -- is not the way we want to cover the news. News is not 'brutal video.'"

But law enforcement was intrigued with the concept; Fox had solicited their support in finding cases. "We don't have anything else that can get the message across the nation in prime time. This is the only thing we have other than post-office walls, which are not that effective," Dick Pederson of the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms told AP.

"It's very expensive to track down criminals," Manhattan District Attorney Robert M. Morgenthau told the *Times*. "A couple of detectives or FBI agents can spend months or years searching for someone. It seems to me that this is a wonderful way to save the taxpayers hundreds of thousands of dollars."

Walsh told AP that he agreed to do the show only if it met high journalistic standards, give him control over scripts, and not be gratuitously violent.

Fox had kept their word, he said. "This is not a nightmare turned into a TV show; this is the nightmare of reality."

April 10/1988

Two months after the debut of *America's Most Wanted*, it was going national.

Already, the show had met success. Five of the twenty fugitives it portrayed had since been apprehended. Two were on the FBI's Most Wanted list.

The *Sun-Sentinel* reported that Fox originally wanted crime author Joseph Wambaugh, or actor Treat Williams, to host the show,

then they saw Walsh on a TV talk show. Walsh had just appeared in a Home Box Office special, with Daniel J. Travanti, called *How to Raise a Street-Smart Child*. That convinced Fox that Walsh had the proper screen presence.

Walsh related to the capture, through the show, of a prison escapee who had burned down a house with a family of four inside, killing them. Viewers recognized him working at a homeless shelter in Staten Island.

"When we catch a David James Roberts and put him back in prison where he belongs, I know this is worthwhile," he said.

April 18/1988

A Fox spokesman told the *Chicago Tribune*, "The FBI is crazy about it. They're giving us cases now of people they have absolutely no leads on." Other federal law enforcement agencies were inquiring to them about getting on the show, also.

April 21/1988

But the show was also receiving criticism from police. They were afraid that many, or most, of the flood of leads it produced would be false. And police were obliged to check out every one, regardless of the cost.

Show producers said each segment was averaging five hundred calls.

"It's opening the door for something they have no responsibility for," said Hollywood Police Chief Richard Witt.

April 24/1988

John Walsh admitted to national television writer Marilyn Beck that the show was formatted in a sensational sort of way. "If we shot this in documentary form, it would be on PBS and no one would see it," he said.

May 4/1988

The Orlando Sentinel: "If John Walsh weren't John Walsh, if he were Geraldo Rivera, the temptation would be overwhelming to snicker at the raw sensationalism and dime-store melodrama of *America's Most Wanted*.

"'Only Geraldo could keep a straight face while dishing up this lurid stew,' you would say. 'Talk about your grade-B re-enactments of unspeakable crimes! Talk about your *Dragnet* rhetoric! Talk about your lowest common denominator!'

"But it's not Geraldo Rivera talking, it's John Walsh, so you listen, because John Walsh has lifetime immunity against cynics who question motives.

"'I'll always be the father of a murdered child. I never lose sight of that,' Walsh says. 'I never went to acting school. I was thrust into this. I've come to realize the power of television.'"

America's Most Wanted had since become Fox's top-rated show. Thirteen felons in twelve weeks had been apprehended.

The *Sentinel* described the broadcast: the set looked vaguely like a police station, and Walsh sat on the edge of a desk. The previous Sunday, Walsh had elaborated on the rap sheet of the "felon-of-the-week": "He killed a cow with a hammer when he was fourteen."

The show re-enacted the rape and murder of a teenaged runaway. It was "a mishmash of fleeting a blurred images, not much better than a home movie." The actor yanked the girl into his van by her hair, shot her in the head, then dumped her body in a roadside ditch.

But in fact the segment was a victim of the show's success. The fugitive had already been caught before airtime. Someone had identified him in the five-second promotional tease for the show that had run all the week before. However, the girl had never been identified.

"It was a tough show for me because we decided to show the little girl's picture," said Walsh. "I've been carrying around the picture of that girl with me. I thought somewhere in the country there might be a grandma or brother or sister who would want to know their girl is buried in an unmarked grave."

May 9/1988

The Miami Herald: Service or Sensationalism?

"*America's Most Wanted* is the type of television program you don't want to watch in the dark. Even with the lights on, it's unbearably scary."

Entertainment writer Ryan Murphy described the same scene of drifter picking up a teenaged hitchhiker. He said it was "painful to watch."

"The screen freezes with the girl's mouth agape in terror as the show's host tells us the girl was beaten senseless and raped repeatedly."

John Walsh defended the show's concept: "You have to deal with crime directly, you have to take a stand. The criminal justice system in this country just doesn't work. It's time individual citizens realize they can make a difference."

Murphy also quoted civil libertarians and TV critics. Colleen O'Connor, from the ACLU, protested that the show could prejudice juries. "And personally, I think watching it is an odd way to entertain yourself."

Herald TV critic Steve Sonsky said, "Like most of what Fox tries to do, the show panders to the basest and narrowest instincts of television viewers. The idea is to scare you, to intimidate you, to lure viewers in with violent and prurient television. Then they try to sugarcoat it by telling you they're doing it to apprehend criminals."

May 20

The Adam Walsh center was moving its offices again, to West Palm Beach.

"In 1988, children are at risk," said Denny Abbott, the center's director. "According to last year's U.S. Department of Justice study, if current crime rates in this country persist, 83 percent of all twelve-year-olds will be victims of a violent crime in their lifetime."

The Walsh center was developing a new child safety curriculum for schools, to teach children that their safety comes before being polite.

"I have heard John [Walsh] say a hundred times, 'I wish I hadn't taught Adam to be such a little gentleman and blindly trust everyone,' said Abbott.

July 30/1988

At the annual assembly of TV writers previewing the new season, John Walsh told the *St. Petersburg Times* that *America's Most Wanted* had toned down the show from its first airing. Before, he said, they were reconstructing crimes in a "more lurid manner."

Noting that Walsh was an advocate for victim's rights, the story quoted him that Fox was no longer showing on camera the worst of the actual violence; those scenes were now left to the viewer's imagination.

He insisted he was still very sensitive to victims' families. "If family or friends of the victim absolutely didn't want to see the crime re-enacted, we'd throw it out," he said.

October 4/1988

The Sears store in Plantation, Florida -- near Hollywood -- got this handwritten letter that they passed on to their attorney Richard Gordon, who passed it on to Hollywood police:

"Dear Sirs,

"In 1981 I kidnaped, raped and murdered a little by name of Adam Walsh. I snatched that little boy right out of a Sears store down in Hollywood, Fla. I don't recall the address exactly but you know the one I mean. When I got done raping the boy I cut off his head and disposed of his nude body.

"I am now making a deal with the magazine to tell my story of how I snatched, raped and murdered this boy and some others. I like to snatch them from stores like Sears, in fact Sears is my favorite hunting ground for little boys.

"I'm getting paid big money for my story and as you know I've never been charged for the murder so I get to keep it all.

"One major part of my story is about how I hunt for little kids in stores, and of course everyone wants to know how I snatched the little punk out of Sears's store in Hollywood. The cockteaser Adam Walsh was in that store when I snatched him away.

"My friend suggested to me that Sears might pay me NOT to tell how I grabbed that kid Walsh and others out of Sears stores here

and in other states. I can omit saying the NAME of the store, say only it was a dept. store. Like that. Of course it was a Sears store, everyone knows that already, but for some money I'm willing to downplay my activities hunting kids in Sears, and also I know Walsh could sue you for millions of dollars when I tell how easy it was to grab that sweet little boy's ass right out of the store. I'm a boy lover. I love to fuck them and then I kill them.

"If you want to make a deal I'll be very agreeable for a fast check but since my story will be told soon you'd better rush a lawyer to see me. I'll talk to no polices, no state lawyers, only a Sears private lawyer. If you turn this letter over to the police I'll be talking about how easy it is to grab kids out of Sears for a long time. You know, everyone wants to hear how I get them and rape them and kill them and chop them up into little bits. I do my shopping for juicy little kiddies at SEARS. See what I mean?

"We can talk about it.

"See you soon. Bring money.

"Sincerely, (signed) Ottis E. Toole, 090812, P.O. Box 747, Starke, Fla. 32091"

October 5/1988

The Orlando Sentinel received a letter in the same handwriting with this date, addressed "Dear Editor":

"Someone told my ear that a big paper like Orlando might pay me a nice amount of cash money for my personal interview about how I snatched, raped and chopped up Adam Walsh. The story has never been told, would your paper like to tell it? No cops, no lawyers. Just me and a reporter. Please make me your best CASH offer promptly."

October 8/1988

The Florida Department of Law Enforcement received a letter written on this date, in the same handwriting, only neater.

"Dear Sirs,

"My name is Gerard Schaefer. I am an inmate at the Florida State Prison at Starke. During the past several weeks I've been in a cell next to Ottis Elwood Toole."

Schaefer wrote that Toole asked him for help in dealing with FDLE. "Mr. Toole freely admits to me that he murdered the Walsh boy -- and a number of other people as well -- and has given me many specific details concerning the Walsh murder. These admissions arose out of my expressing a disbelief in his story.

"He told me of evidence the police have already in their possession which was associated with the murder except the police don't know the connection -- he told me what that evidence was. He also told me he can produce the instrument which was used to cut up and dismember the boy. The police don't have it but it's still around and he can say where.

"He also told me that he had lied to the police concerning his disposal of the boy's corpse. For instance: He said to the police that he threw the head into a canal but lied about the disposal of the rest of the corpse. He didn't take it to the Jacksonville dump or bury it in the ground. He told me that he ate some of the boy's flesh and then disposed of the body. He told me the how and the where and he suspects the bones are probably still there to be found."

Schaefer wrote that he was convinced that Toole was telling him the truth, and that he'd signed a confession to him. All that would be enough for a grand jury to indict him, he thought. Schaefer then encouraged FDLE to contact his legal counsel to work out "the necessary arrangements concerning my protection as a material witness in the Walsh case."

Days later, FDLE sent the letter to Hollywood police, with a note saying that they had extensively interviewed Toole and Lucas in the previous two months about four 1981 murders in north Florida. They also said that Disney World security had called them, saying that they had gotten a letter from Toole about children he had snatched from there, and how he would like to cooperate with them in exchange for money.

October 17/1988

Schaefer had mailed another letter to Nick Navarro, sheriff of Broward County, informing him that Toole wanted to admit Adam's murder. Schaefer's conditions were that both he and Toole had to be relocated to the Broward County Jail, and that Schaefer needed to be present for all interviews.

Two homicide detectives were assigned to speak with Schaefer and Toole.

October 19/1988

Gerard John Schaefer was one of Florida's most notorious convicted killers -- as well as one of the most aggravating.

In 1970, he was fired from his teaching internship at a Fort Lauderdale high school because his students ignored him and complained that he lectured too much about morality.

Next he was fired from his job in 1972 as a police officer in Wilton Manors, in Broward County. The chief wrote that he didn't have "an ounce of common sense."

The sheriff's department in Martin County, north of West Palm Beach, hired him as a deputy the same year, but fired him two months later. He had been accused of driving two girls to the woods, tying them to a tree, handcuffing them, then threatening them with bizarre sex acts -- all in order to teach them a lesson about the dangers of hitchhiking.

In 1973, while Schaefer was in jail awaiting those charges, police just across Martin County's northern border found the butchered remains of two teenaged girls from Broward. One of the

girl's father had written down a license plate of the car of a man his daughter had been seeing. It turned out to be Schaefer's.

When police searched Schaefer's mother's house in Fort Lauderdale, they found what they called "souvenirs" that linked them to four other murdered teenage girls.

Also inside the house, police found grisly stories of mutilation murders of women, that seemed to match evidence found at the crime scene.

Schaefer was convicted of murder in the first two cases. He would have faced Death Row, but Florida had only reinstated capital punishment four days after the girls disappeared. Instead he got two life terms.

Later, Schaefer sold his stories in a mail-order book called *Killer Fiction*, maintaining that they were not true. In 1985, another inmate said Schaefer confessed to him that he killed two other girls.

There was an odd Toole connection to Schaefer. Schaefer's public defender was Elton Schwarz, who had later represented Toole. After Schwarz lost Schaefer's trial, Schaefer's wife Teresa divorced him and married Schwarz.

Schaefer filed eighteen motions to the court in the next fourteen years, asking for his conviction to be overturned. He began a letter-writing campaign by 1985 that included the media. He was successful in getting the Florida Bar to investigate Schwarz for an alleged conflict of interest in representing him, but the bar refused to reprimand Schwarz.

Both Schwarz and his wife said that Schaefer had threatened both their lives if he were ever released.

Sergeants Richard Scheff and Tony Fantigrassi first met with Schaefer, who said that he was functioning as Toole's legal representative. Schaefer said he was interested in collecting the \$100,000 reward for bringing forth Adam Walsh's killer.

He also said Toole had admitted to other murders in the Everglades of Broward County.

October 20 11988

The detectives met with both Schaefer and Toole. Toole said he was ready to testify in court that he had killed and cut up Adam with a black plastic-handled knife and a bayonet. The knife, he said, was currently in the custody of the Jacksonville police, seized from his car by Detective Buddy Terry.

The bayonet, he said, belongs to his sister, Vinette Syphurs, who lives in Bostwick, Florida. It was part of a display mounted on her living room wall.

He said he threw Adam's cut-up remains in various parts of a ten-mile stretch of the same canal along the turnpike where he had left his head.

During the interview, however, Schaefer prompted Toole a number of times, leaving the detectives unsure just how much he had influenced Toole's responses.

They spent the rest of the day trying to find Vinette Syphurs, who had moved from Bostwick. At nine in the evening, they did, in another county.

Vinette said that she did have an antique Japanese army bayonet on her wall, but if Ottis had removed it for any period of time, she would have noticed it. It was now in storage, but she agreed to look for it.

October 21 11988

While Vinette Syphurs gave the bayonet to the local sheriff's office to hold for Scheff and Fantigrassi, the Broward detectives went to Jacksonville to talk to police there.

That's when they heard the Buddy Terry story, that he had made a deal with Toole for his book and movie rights. Scheff wrote in his report:

"Detective Terry then provided Ottis Toole with confidential information he had obtained from the Hollywood Police Department. Detective Terry then contacted Hollywood and told them that Toole had confessed to the Adam Walsh murder. Detectives from the Hollywood Police Department responded to Jacksonville and invested one year in the investigation before uncovering Detective Terry's actions. Ottis Toole's statements were dismissed, and Detective Terry was removed from the homicide unit.

"From this historical perspective, one can readily detect the ease with which Toole, a brain-damaged and troubled man, can be manipulated by others. Ottis Toole now appears to be under the influence of Gerard Schaefer, who may be using Toole for his own purposes."

November 1 11988

John Walsh appeared with Florida Gov. Bob Martinez to endorse a victim's rights amendment on the statewide ballot. It would require that victims have the right to be informed and heard at all stages of state criminal proceedings, and guarantee restitution, including monies earned from a criminal selling book or movie rights to his story.

A few days later, the amendment passed.

1989

January 12 11989

Rolling Stone:
Wanted: Lowlifes and High Ratings

Rolling Stone magazine wrote that somewhere, J. Edgar Hoover was smiling at the success of *America's Most Wanted*, Fox's only genuine hit show.

Hoover, by today's standards, was the "Donald Trump of crime fighting, a tireless self-promoter whose greatest inventions were the images of himself as a high-minded defender of the public good and his beloved bureau as an institution that would invariably prove that crime doesn't pay." His greatest triumph, the magazine continued, was the ten-year run on ABC of *The FBI*, starring Efrem Zimbalist, Jr. Hoover personally was paid a fee per show, and got to read all the scripts.

The FBI was canceled in 1974, and until *America's Most Wanted*, the FBI hadn't had a TV venue since.

The magazine called John Walsh a "Martin Sheen lookalike," and reported that he had a five-year contract at \$2,500 a show. Every Sunday night, it wrote, "a nation of inveterate channel switchers becomes a nation of self-righteous snitches."

Some of its segment producers had news backgrounds, others had worked on shows like *Lifestyles of the Rich and Famous*. One producer said the show wasn't news, it was "Killer Rock Videos."

February 14 /1989

Jack Hoffman had taken the antique bayonet the Broward sheriff's detectives had taken from Ottis Toole's sister and given it to the Metro-Dade police crime lab for examination. They were not able to show that the bayonet had caused Adam's injuries.

February 15 /1989

Days earlier, Tiffany Sessions, a twenty-year-old University of Florida coed, disappeared after leaving her off-campus apartment in Gainesville, Florida. Police suspected that she had been abducted.

Sessions's father, Patrick Sessions, was Vice President of corporate public relations for a high-income housing development in Broward County called Weston. One of the residents was Dan Marino, quarterback for the Miami Dolphins. He and John Walsh were at a news conference with Sessions.

Both *The Miami Herald* and the *Sun-Sentinel* noted that the search team had prepared a thirty-five page press kit, weighing half a pound, loaded with pictures and background on Tiffany. Videotaped public service announcements had been recorded and had been sent Federal Express to TV stations across the country. A toll-free number was set up just to take leads about this case, and searchers wore a T-shirt with Tiffany's name and the phone number emblazoned.

"It's doubtful there has ever been a missing person case in south Florida where there has been such massive, well-organized publicity. If you are able to use the system to your advantage in such a situation, you do it," wrote *Sun-Sentinel* columnist Gary Stein.

Stein asked Walsh what an average person, without connections, could do in a similar instance.

"The average person has to go to police and beg and coerce and not take 'no' for an answer. And they've got to hope they can get someone high-profile who is interested."

March 18 | 1989

John Walsh met a *TV Guide* reporter for an interview. She noted that he didn't take off his black leather jacket, didn't stop moving even as he sat down.

"I could have come here and killed you, knowing I'd do nine years. We'd say, 'You know, he was stressed out about his son's death. He works so hard. He travels all the time. Maybe he snapped. We're just going to slap (him) on the wrist.'"

The point was, that's wrong, he said. "I think you should be held accountable for your actions."

America's Most Wanted was up to sixty-four fugitives caught out of one hundred twenty-four shown; forty captures were due directly to viewers' tips. It was also tied as Fox's top-rated show.

He talked about life since Adam. "The successive months and years after that are unexplainable. Reve has said it's like trying to explain to someone a color they've never seen."

As an advocate, "He speaks quickly. He speaks urgently. He proselytized with messianic zeal," the reporter wrote.

"'You have no idea what it's like to have a little child and to have him taken away, knowing you will never see him again, and then to be away from the new ones. This is the constant turmoil,' Walsh says, his eyes brimming with tears, 'the constant dilemma I can't solve.'"

Walsh said that on a good week, he's home two days a week. "With Adam, I was never away like I am now."

Reve broke her years-long silence to comment to the magazine: "I think he gave up the ideal marriage idea a long time ago. But I can't really ever say there was a time when he said, 'I have to go do this,' and I said, 'Oh no, don't leave,' it's always been 'Good luck.'"

John Walsh retold what daughter Meghan said, when asked what her father did for a living: "Father helps children and works at the airport."

About raising his two new children, Walsh said he wanted them to know "what's out there, but I'm not going to terrorize them. They should believe in Santa Claus and Disney World."

But in Walsh's "desperate devotion to make the world safer for children, he's put his own family at risk," the magazine wrote. To evade numerous death threats, they had moved numerous times. They were now living in Florida, "in virtual hiding, where extraordinary security measures have been taken." That fear, some say "verges on paranoia."

Walsh used grotesqueries in his everyday speech. He talked of "People who skin women, men who gouge women's eyes," "creeps," "dirtbags," and "sons-of-bitches."

"Walsh has an endless store of names for America's miscreants, and he's a meticulous scorekeeper. Almost trancelike, he can recite the lurid details of crime after crime. He sounds like a walking police report."

"I am still mad, and I am still angry," Walsh said, "and I am still devastated, and I still grieve. There's an old saying of my father's [a World War Two fighter pilot] that if you're gonna go down -- and I almost went down -- go down swinging."

April 16/1984

The Tampa-based Bureau of Missing Children, which had complained to the state of Florida about the Adam Walsh center for using scare tactics to raise money, was in trouble themselves, *The Miami Herald* reported.

Their literature seemed to reflect scare tactics as well. One read, in bold black letters above photos of little girls, "Missing! These children could be yours."

The agency had employed banks of phone solicitors in seven Florida cities to call homes at random, asking for money to "put an end to this tragic problem." And people had responded, giving them \$1.5 million.

But in fact, the paper said, convicted felons and crack addicts the agency had hired had stolen possibly \$70,000 from it. One manager was a former go-go dancer with robbery on her criminal record. And the bureau's founder, John Lewis Russell III, had used phony Social Security numbers, a phony resume, and had been charged with four crimes including cocaine possession -- although he had never been convicted of anything.

The Herald asked him to document his agency's claim that they had used their money to find more than 300 children missing in criminal cases. Russell refused, saying he wanted to protect the privacy of those families.

In fact, the state of Florida had documented less than twenty cases where the agency had helped find children -- and all of those were children abducted in custody disputes. Most of their money had gone to salaries and overhead.

In 1985, the Florida secretary of state's office called the agency a "serious threat" to the public and tried to take away its charity license. They said Russell lied to potential contributors, misrepresented how monies were spent, and used some of the money to investigate its rival charities. Further, more than \$300,000 of its money had been raised by a man serving ten years probation for grand theft.

However, in 1987, the state settled the case for a \$135 fine. "Not only is regulation in Florida poor, it's virtually nonexistent," said Shelley Bradshaw, the former head of the state division of licensing and regulation.

The *Herald* said the Bureau of Missing Children was conceived in 1983, "amid national alarm" over child abductions, spurred by the Adam Walsh television movie.

"Missing children's groups sprang up around the country. Many were well-intentioned, but others exploited the hysteria, putting out wild estimates of the number of missing children."

Russell went to the Florida Association of Private Investigators to ask for volunteers to help find abducted children. His agency was officially formed one month after the Walsh TV movie aired.

"But Russell quickly discovered a flaw in his plan: As law enforcement officers had been warning, there simply weren't that many criminal abductions to investigate."

April 25 1989

Since *America's Most Wanted* was taped in Washington, *The Washington Post* wrote about the show's first anniversary on the air. Twenty-five million viewers a week now watched it. They had received 92,000 tips, resulting in seventy-three captures; forty-five of those were from viewer tips alone.

"I've met fathers who say, 'I'm gonna get a gun and if this guy ever gets out on bail I'm gonna kill the guy,'" said Walsh during a pre-show interview.

"And I say, 'If your beautiful daughter could come back for one minute, do you know what she'd say to you? Daddy, don't do this! I don't want you to do this.'

"And I think of it all the time. If Adam could come back he'd say, 'Dad, don't fill yourself with violence or vengeance. Change things for the better.' And that's the way I'm trying to deal with it."

The reporter wrote that Walsh couldn't get through the interview without crying.

"It's the worst you can imagine. You never, ever get over it."

Also in the audience for the anniversary show was Oliver B. Revel, one of the top four people in the FBI. "I'm confident there are people alive in America today that would not have been if it weren't for this program and the public support of it," he said, his wife and daughter also in attendance.

During a segment of the show, Walsh allowed show-captured fugitive David James Roberts to speak to him from Indiana state prison, via satellite. Walsh told Revel before it happened, "Watch this cold-blooded guy talk. He's got the jail-house lawyer rap down pat."

James asked Walsh "How do you sleep at night" knowing that he's put innocent people in prison?

"I've thought of it continually, and I believe in the criminal justice system," Walsh shot back.

June 7

Eight years later, Hollywood police were still chasing down Adam Walsh leads -- and it was costing a fortune, said Chief Richard Witt. To follow up about a dozen leads since 1986, when he became chief, the department had spent about \$10,000.

The best lead was in 1988, Las Vegas police had a suspect in the decapitation murder of a young boy. But it turned out he had no connection with anything east of the Mississippi.

August 6 / 1989

The media sometimes thrusts people into the limelight, then casts a cruel glare on them, wrote the *Sun-Sentinel* in a feature.

The story quoted John Walsh, among other Floridians the phenomenon had occurred to.

"I'm not a celebrity, I'm the father of a murdered child," he said. "When you're the victim of a random, violent act, your life changes dramatically from that day on. Unfortunately, people like myself or Patrick Sessions never sought the attention of the media.

"You give up so much to take a personal, public stand. You expose yourself to all kinds of people. Shoot the pope, shoot John Lennon. This is America, and once you're in the media -- you're open season."

October 24 / 1989

"It could have been a scene from the movie *Scarface*," wrote the *St. Petersburg Times*. "All the ingredients were there -- mob connections, loan-sharking, extortion, violence. But a Largo man knows all too well that what happened was no celluloid drama."

On August 11, thirty-year-old Christopher James Loiselle had borrowed \$40,000 for forty-five days at fifty percent interest to save his failing northeast Dade brokerage business. It hardly needed saying that he had gone to the wrong people.

When the time was up, he couldn't pay anything back, so he closed his brokerage and went to live with his mother, near Tampa. On September 20, two young men told him that he had taken money from the "mob" and that he would be hurt if he didn't pay it back. Seven days later, he was kidnapped from his home in Largo at 2:20 A.M., and driven across the state to a business in Hollywood where he was beaten up and told he would be murdered if he didn't pay.

Loiselle went to police, who wired him during a meeting in mid-October. Loiselle complained to his creditors that he was so upset, his ulcer was bleeding.

"That's nothin'. You could cough up blood, it's nothing. It's nothin' compared to what these guys could do. Believe me, believe me when I say that."

He called the kidnapping "a slap on the wrist. I don't think you know who you are dealing with. You're going to go into the ground and on your way into the ground you're going to be hating it the whole way."

Undercover Largo detectives arranged to meet the creditors to pay them at a hangar at the St. Petersburg airport. Four men flew there in a Cessna, then demanded their payment. They were then immediately surrounded and arrested, charged with federal counts of kidnapping, loan-sharking, and extortion with violence.

The man who was accused of providing the money and beating up Loiselle on the night they kidnapped him was 24-year-old Anthony Accetturo, Jr., son of a reputed high member of the Lucchese Mafia family who lived in Hollywood. He was the older brother of Angelo Accetturo, who had told Hollywood police that he was in the toy department at Sears when Adam was taken.

There was one more familiar name to be charged in this case, although it didn't surface on this day. He was Michael Monahan, son of John Monahan, John Walsh's best friend.

October 27/1989

An assistant U.S. attorney in Tampa argued that Loiselle's kidnapers were part of the Lucchese Mafia, and urged a judge to deny them bail because they would be a threat to Loiselle. They also said that Anthony Accetturo, Jr., had taken over his father's loan-sharking business in Florida.

His father, Anthony Accetturo, had been under federal surveillance or prosecution for almost all of the 1980s, charged with fixing horse races, extortion, loansharking, drug smuggling, and fraudulent credit card operations. However, he had beaten almost everything in court.

Also, the younger Accetturo had been arrested in May for carrying a shotgun in his car while driving.

However, a federal magistrate set bail for Accetturo at \$100,000, and \$50,000 for defendants Robert and Raymond Basha, who owned a jet-ski business in Hollywood. The voice allegedly threatening Loiselle was Robert Basha. Charges against the fourth man arrested were dropped.

1990

February 11/1990

"How many people vanish every year?," asked the Sun-Sentinel. According to FBI spokesman Bill Carter, "There are only one hundred sixty to one hundred eighty real kidnapping cases per year. Sixty to eighty of those would be children."

That was quite a long way from the fifty thousand stranger-abductions the missing children charities were quoting years before.

March 10/1990

The federal trial of Anthony Accetturo, Jr., Michael Monahan, and the Basha brothers was to begin in two days, but Tampa police found Christopher Loiselle's late-model Oldsmobile parked in a seedy part of town with the windows down and the keys in the ignition.

And Loiselle had been missing since the day before; voluntarily or involuntarily, the FBI wanted to know.

March 12

When Loiselle didn't show up for the first day of trial, U.S. District Court Judge Anthony Alaimo issued an arrest warrant for him, and postponed the trial. He was to be the government's star witness.

March 16 / 1990

A bloating, decomposing body found the afternoon before in a drainage ditch in a remote part of Manatee County, south of Tampa, was identified from its fingerprints as Christopher Loiselle. He had been shot five times in the chest.

There hadn't been any identification left on the body.

"The murder of a federal witness is a grave threat to our criminal justice system, and we will make every effort to bring any and all perpetrators to justice," said U.S. Attorney Robert W. Genzman.

A spokesman for the FDLE said they had been in regular contact with Loiselle, and he had told them he didn't think he needed protection.

Peter Aiken, attorney for Accetturo, said that the murder "puts a cloud over my client unfairly."

March 24 / 1990

The Miami Herald profiled Anthony Accetturo, father and son.

Of the younger, "He's a hell-raiser," said retired Hollywood police organized crime detective Marco Ceritelli, who had spent almost twenty years watching the family. "He's got intelligence, but sometimes he just loses it."

While attending South Broward High School, in Hollywood, he once was accused of pummeling someone so badly in a fight over a parking space that the other boy was hospitalized. However, the injured boy declined to prosecute.

And in Banner Elk, North Carolina, where the family vacationed and operated a pizzeria, the local police chief issued an arrest bulletin for him for failing to return a movie from a video store. The movie was *The Texas Chainsaw Massacre*.

Before that, the Banner Elk chief heard from New Jersey police that the underworld had put out a contract to kill both father and son. "I went over and set up some ground rules," said the chief. "We didn't want a big shoot-out at the restaurant."

[In May 1989, the *Herald* had reported that Anthony Sr. had left Hollywood; one theory, proffered by a "knowledgeable source" was that Anthony Jr. had insulted the wife of an important New York mob boss, prompting boss of bosses John Gotti to put out a contract on the entire Accetturo family.

"And we think we have problems," the column ended.]

April / 1990

The Saturday Evening Post profiled John Walsh in a cover story.

"The first thing a person notices about John Walsh is his intensity. A short, handsome man, he rarely smiles -- at least not in public. He has the habit of jutting out his chin in tough G-man style. Even when the cameras stop rolling and the rest of the crew lightens up, he remains somber, completely in character. Walsh looks as though he means business, and that, he says, is precisely what he does mean."

Walsh described his life before Adam's disappearance: working as a partner in the hotel management firm, "I really thought I had the American dream. I had a wonderful family, a nice upbringing and great schooling, a wonderful wife and a beautiful little boy. And one day while I was at the office, a random, violent act changed my life forever."

The magazine narrated from there: "The months and years that followed took their toll on the Walshes. At first, John Walsh tried to throw himself into his work, but he found himself distracted, unable to concentrate. He lost his partnership, then his job; he came close to losing his house. His marriage was rocky. Today he admits what happened: 'I became almost totally obsessed with trying to get this Missing Children's Bill passed.'"

Walsh said he supported his family through the lean years by selling off stock; then he earned \$32,000 a year consulting to the U.S. Justice Department. [But newspapers had reported that by the time Justice Department money had kicked in, he was earning closer to \$80,000 from a combined source of there and the Adam Walsh center.]

Reve said that she wished John could slow down his work pace. But, "As long as we live in this country, we can't know what we know and not do what we do."

When *America's Most Wanted* went looking for a host, executive producer Michael Linder knew Walsh was their man. "He looks right for the part, he has a voice that's compelling. But more than that, he's a living metaphor for what we're trying to do."

Walsh said he was skeptical about doing the show until Linder showed him the re-enactment of David James Roberts's crime, murdering a Sears store manager's one-year-old because he thought the manager might have seen him steal a set of tires. Then, released on bond, he abducted a mother and baby, raped the mother and left the child to freeze to death on a roadside.

[That was a different explanation of Roberts's crimes than Walsh had told another reporter.]

"I looked at this segment and it brought tears to my eyes. I said, 'Listen, I want to do the show. Even if it only airs for one Sunday, if we caught one guy, this guy, it would be worth it.'"

Yes, he had to deal with death threats. Fugitives captured through the show didn't stew in prison saying to themselves, "'Hey, I murdered five women.' They say, hey, I'm in jail because John Walsh put me there."

April 3/1990

Many changes at the Adam Walsh center: First, it was merging with the National Center for Missing and Exploited Children. Next, John Walsh was leaving the board of directors, and giving up his \$50,000 a year consultancy. [Apparently, he had kept receiving that income beyond 1986, when the Walsh center said it was going to end. But since 1988, Walsh had earned a salary for hosting *America's Most Wanted*.]

The Palm Beach Post wrote that the head of the local Walsh center was leaving its employ to market -- for his personal profit -- a child-safety program that the center had developed with a grant from Digital Corporation. That was Leslie Davies, a John Walsh friend from back in his Bahamas hotel management days.

Davies had since sold the Bahamas hotel he owned to work full time for the Walsh center, earning \$40,000 a year. The Walsh center had sold the instructional program for \$150 per kit, and made a \$53,000 sale to Palm Beach County. Each kit had a videotape, an audio cassette tape, and thirty printed guides, one for each child in a classroom.

Davies said he would keep an office at the Walsh center. He would market the kits nationally, raising their price to \$179.

This came with John Walsh's blessing: "My philosophy was to try to bring well-intentioned and successful business people into the battle for children's right. It seems to me that people involved -- as long as it's legal and done properly -- can get the job done better in the for-profit sector."

Also, the center's chief fundraiser was changing his compensation schedule. Charles Morrison, formerly a fundraiser for the American Red Cross, had been earning \$35,000 a year, plus, his company got thirty percent of the net proceeds of the center's fundraisers.

The Post suggested that taking percentages of the fundraising pot was a controversial practice. Until this year, the National Society of Fundraising Executives took the position in their code of ethics that fundraisers should take a flat fee. But a court had since ruled that that was a restraint of trade.

Morrison said the percentage deal was fair because he had to pay his own employees. But most of the workers at a recent luncheon and auction at Palm Beach Polo were volunteers, said the event chairman, a local radio station general manager.

That event grossed \$220,000; from it, the Walsh center netted \$80,000.

The center also had a percentage consulting fee arrangement with another center employee for its biggest fundraising event of the previous year, a \$100 a ticket raffle, which raised \$500,000. The Post examined tax records and found a \$30,000 consulting fee had been paid.

Morrison said he would dissolve his company in order to take a straight-salaried position. He didn't disclose how much that would be.

April 9 / 1990

The federal trial on extortion and racketeering charges would begin on this date, sans victim. A Tampa judge allowed for a change of venue to Jacksonville, and also allowed in the audiotapes of statements the defendants made to Loiselles when he was wired.

The prosecution argued that Michael Monahan had set up the initial meeting between Loiselles and the Bashas. Monahan was then dating Loiselles's secretary.

F. Lee Bailey, arguing for Raymond Basha, maintained that Loiselles was a conman who didn't intend to pay back the money. They said what Loiselles heard was a scheme to scare him, but not harm him.

At the end of the day, the judge sequestered the jury.

April 13 / 1990

The jury deliberated two-and-a-half days after a two-and-a-half day trial, then found all the defendants guilty of extortion, although they hung on the racketeering counts.

Authorities said they were not close to charging anyone with Loiselles's murder.

May 6 / 1990

Police in Pensacola, Florida shut down a phone solicitation business that claimed to be raising money for a missing children's charity.

More than 5,400 people had given money to the Missing Children's Awareness Foundation. Solicitors had told people the money was to benefit the Adam Walsh center.

"They said the magic words: children and missing children," said Buck Carter, of Pensacola, quoted by the Associated Press.

July 9 / 1990

Two owners of a bodybuilding gym in Hollywood were indicted for murdering three men in a drug rip-off in April 1983; they were also suspected in a series of eight other murders police said were linked to a cocaine and extortion ring operating out of the gym. One of the owners was a former seven-year Metro-Dade police officer.

On the wall of the Apollo Gym, found a *Sun-Sentinel* reporter, was a glossy photo of Reve Walsh, in a bodybuilding pose. She had placed third in the 1981 Mrs. Florida body sculpting competition, two months before Adam disappeared.

Reve worked out at the gym regularly, but didn't return after Adam's death, members said. They also remembered seeing John Walsh work out there, but not as often.

[The two owners, Gil Fernandez and Hubert Christie, were later found guilty of first-degree murder.]

July 10 /1990

A federal judge sentenced Michael Monahan to five years in prison. Anthony Accetturo, Jr., got six years and four months. Raymond Basha got four years and two months, and Robert Basha got five years.

December 16 /1990

In a story about missing children in south Florida, *The Miami Herald* compared still-missing Tiffany Sessions -- whose family had gotten her name mentioned in the *Herald* in sixty stories -- to Amy Blount, a Homestead teenager missing from college in St. Augustine since early November.

The instances were similar, but the *Herald* had only put Blount's name in the paper once.

"We've been very frustrated with the *Herald*," said the missing girl's sister, Wendy Blount Wilford. "Apparently they're not interested in covering it. They ran just a teeny picture of Amy and a little article."

Commented the *Herald's* assistant managing editor Joe Oglesby: "Our general policy is that we don't cover missing-person cases. They're commonplace. Of course, there are exceptions. Sometimes the circumstances are so compelling, as in the cases of Adam Walsh and Tiffany Sessions, that news stories are required."

1991

April 23 /1991

When the weekly newspaper *Globe* printed the name and photo of the woman who alleged William Kennedy Smith raped her at the Kennedy estate on Palm Beach, John Walsh spoke out against them during National Victim's Rights Week.

"It's what sells papers. It's what gets ratings. I think the media coverage has been getting more tabloid."

Walsh told *The Miami Herald* a story of what had happened to him at four-thirty on the morning after Adam had been found, and he had just returned home. A reporter came to his home, pleading for a quote. [Later he elaborated that this was an afternoon

newspaper, and the editor had threatened to fire this reporter if she didn't bring in new quotes before deadline. (The *Herald* published in the morning.) He said he told the reporter to "tell that coward son of a bitch to come to my house."]

"You stand there and your heart is ripped out. You are not a public figure. You are a victim. There have to be some guidelines. Victims are people. It shouldn't be open season."

[Later, he added: "I go all over the country and I'm interviewed for stories, and there's always something about the south Florida media. They're very disrespectful to victims, they're very intrusive, and they're always looking to sensationalize something."]

May 28 |1991

"Maybe I have a weird sense of humor," wrote *Sun-Sentinel* television writer Tom Jicha, "but I find it hilarious that John Walsh of *America's Most Wanted* is criticizing the media for exploiting the alleged Kennedy rape situation."

June 26 |1991

Hollywood police Major J.B. Smith -- a sergeant in 1981 when Adam disappeared -- was retiring from the force. He spoke about the case to *The Miami Herald*.

Even ten years later, leads still arrived. Most were forwarded from the National Center for Missing and Exploited Children, or the Adam Walsh center.

They had also since eliminated Ottis Toole as a suspect. "Ottis Toole is probably the most complete investigation we've ever done to prove that somebody didn't do it," he said.

If the case was going to be solved, he said, it would be through a tip -- perhaps someone who knows something or saw something, and has been afraid to come forward.

"I don't know of any homicide that's this old that's going to be solved because of legwork."

July 5 |1991

On this Friday, an hour before Jack Hoffman was about to leave for two weeks of vacation, a man named William Mistler called. He said he had read the *Herald* story about J.B. Smith nine days earlier, and gotten extremely upset that Ottis Toole had never been charged with the murder, because he had watched him take Adam from Sears.

He said he didn't realize at the time that a kidnapping was taking place; he thought a family member was escorting him into his black-over-white four-door Cadillac. Adam didn't resist him.

Mistler said he had gone to Sears to buy some camping equipment on July 27, 1981. In the west side parking lot of Hollywood Mall, he saw Toole take Adam from the sidewalk near the garden department, place him into his car, then drive off.

Later in the day he returned to the store with his wife and remembered hearing pages over the intercom for Adam Walsh.

Mistler said he took his family on vacation for a few days, beginning right then. When he got home and read about the abduction, stories described that the kidnapper had a blue van, so he said he never put two-and-two together that he had in fact witnessed the kidnapping.

Mistler said he didn't call police in 1983, when Toole first made news in the case, because he figured that Toole had been arrested and there were other witnesses. From then on until he read the story about J.B. Smith, he said he never knew that Toole hadn't been charged with the murder.

July 22 / 1991

This Monday was Jack Hoffman's first day back from vacation. He had told Mistler to call him on this day, and he did. Hoffman scheduled an interview with him on July 29.

July 27-28 / 1991

Ten years to the day, Adam disappeared.

First, the news: Jeffrey Dahmer, the Milwaukee murderer and cannibal, had been in south Florida when Adam was abducted. *The Milwaukee Sentinel* quoted Dahmer's father that once Jeffrey left the army in 1981, he moved to Miami Beach and worked in a submarine sandwich shop, staying six months. He slept on the beach, but police had information that he also stayed at a motel across the street from the ocean. In fact, that hotel was within five blocks of where Jimmy Campbell worked.

Hollywood police were investigating. Dahmer had pictures of young children in his apartment, but there wasn't any evidence that he had killed children.

But a day later, Dahmer denied killing anyone other than those he had already admitted to, which were in Wisconsin and Ohio. Of the eleven bodies found in his apartment, nine were black, one Laotian, and one white.

Now the feature stories: Adam would be sixteen now. "Reve and I talk about him, what a good athlete he would be," Walsh told *The Miami Herald*. "We talk about it once in a while, but we're not obsessed with it. We don't make shrines like other people do."

Indeed, the *Herald* wrote, there weren't any candles on the Walsh's mantel, illuminating the famous photo of Adam as a little leaguer. [However, the Walsh center did now have a full-size bronze statue of him.]

"I think he's still on a crusade, and I think he always will be," said Denny Abbott, who had since left as director of the Walsh center.

"Now Walsh is a success again. On the way he lost one career, his \$13,000 life savings in the search for Adam, his privacy and his peace of mind.

Above all, he lost a son."

The stories presented a few snippets of newly-reported information: Adam was dead the first day, John Walsh told the *Sun-Sentinel*. "That's what the coroners say, what they think." That hadn't been reported before.

But Jack Hoffman contradicted now-retired Major J.B. Smith about Ottis Toole: "I haven't totally eliminated him," he said.

Nor would Hoffman totally rule out Jimmy Campbell.

A question still remained as to how long Reve left Adam alone in Sears. Sears's attorneys said two teen-agers on their way to a tennis match at the park across the street from the store said they saw Adam about an hour and a half before Reve said she left him there. But Hoffman said his investigation suggested the two boys were wrong.

[That was a reference to the Sotillo boys. In September 1981, Hoffman had talked to Joyce Sotillo, mother of one and aunt to the other, but she hadn't said the boys had seen Adam. Apparently Sears in 1983 had talked to the boys themselves.]

Reve wouldn't talk to the *Herald* for this story.

John Walsh said, "My personal feeling is that he is one of these predatory serial pedophiles, but I don't know. I hope he gets brought to justice one day because they just don't kill one kid and stop."

[But in ten years, no police agency had ever linked another similar murder to Adam Walsh's.]

The *Herald*: "Some in the media began to feel Walsh was an opportunist using his son's death for personal benefit.

"I always say to those people, those reporters, 'Walk in my shoes as the father of a murdered child.'"

The *Herald* tried to get Walsh to say what *America's Most Wanted* pays him, but he wouldn't, beyond that it provides his family with "a good living."

The show had just captured its one hundred and fourteenth fugitive. The *Herald* quoted *Washington Post* television writer Tom Shales on its mixed legacy:

"It's a troubling case in that it's a piece of crap, and yet it has proven itself to have some social benefit. It's a tawdry means to a worthwhile end."

Also, Walsh continued to mention death threats against him. He wouldn't say where he lived, on the suggestion of the FBI. He now had two former New York City homicide detectives as bodyguards, who went with him everywhere he traveled. And he was traveling more than fifty weeks a year, about 500,000 miles, not only shooting the TV show but still lobbying state legislatures and Congress.

In the months after Adam's death, he and Reve nearly split up, he said.

"No one will ever comprehend what we went through. We couldn't work. I was throwing up constantly. I lost twenty pounds. You look at each other, and you hurt for him, and you anguish for him and you long for him. It almost destroyed the family.

"I was a naive businessman who lived in a nice little house in Hollywood, Florida, and thought crime only happened in the ghetto. And one horrible day in 1981 I woke up and our son had been murdered."

The "national frenzy" of concern over missing children, sparked by Adam's case, had peaked in the mid 1980s, the *Herald* said.

"It was born of concern over a genuine problem, fed by exaggerated statistics and misconceptions, and fouled in several cases by commercialization or fraud.

"There was overkill. It created a whole lot of fear. I saw so many scared children," said Marilyn Segal, a child psychologist who ran a child development center at Nova University in Fort Lauderdale.

Segal was glad the frenzy had passed. "The overkill can be more harmful for a broader number of children than the good you do. Children need to feel they are loved and protected not only by their parents, but by the broader community. As soon as you take away that sense of trust, you get a child who is untrusting, frightened, anxious."

Even John Walsh now was ready to concede that he personally overstated the facts.

"There were so many misconceptions and bad information. We thought there were tons of stranger-abducted kids. And there weren't. I didn't know about troubled runaways and custodial cases.

"What did I know? I was a broken-hearted father out there battling."

For all the fingerprinting of children during that time -- in Dade County alone, the schools announced plans to fingerprint 200,000 kids -- there probably wasn't a single instance where it helped police identify a child in a local case, said Metro-Dade detective Robert Sims.

Nor were dentists bonding "microdots" to childrens' teeth anymore, and even the largest local dairy, McArthur, had stopped printing faces of missing children on its milk cartons.

"After it's been on the package for a time, people stop looking at it. It gets to be old hat," said a McArthur spokesman.

A *Herald* editorial spoke, "To be sure, the thought that a child killer was prowling south Florida was terrifying. But it obscured then, and continues to obscure now, the most-serious threats to children. These come at home, not from serial killers and random perverts."

July 29 | 1991

WILLIAM MISTLER

Jack Hoffman took a statement from William Mistler, who said he was apprehensive about his name leaking out to the media,

because he expected a tremendous amount of attention if they should hear about it.

To begin, Hoffman asked what time Mistler got to Sears that day.

"I arrived there, it was, I'm not exactly sure what time it is, I, I would say it's between ten and eleven."

[Already this created a problem. Reve had said she took Adam to Sears at 12:30, and the Sears lamp counter employee said she saw her there at 12:05 to 12:10.]

Mistler said he drove up by the store's garden department -- the west side. As he did, the woman driving in front of him stopped in the road, and that was when Ottis Toole pulled up next to him. Toole was driving north, Mistler south.

"Let me just clarify something," Hoffman said. "You're mentioning the name of Ottis Toole. At that time you didn't know who this individual was, is that correct?"

"No, I didn't know, that's correct."

Mistler said the woman stopped in the road, for about two minutes, creating a traffic jam in back of them. For that entire time, the Cadillac stayed where it was, in the road going the opposite direction. The man got out of his car, leaving his driver's side door open.

"I thought he was coming around to say something to the lady who was in front of me. When he got to the lady's window she looked at him and pulled up another couple feet -- what I felt at the time was to maybe get away from him."

The two men locked eyes for about three seconds, he said. "He was so strange, and was wearing a shirt that was the same color of a manila envelope, it was that filthy." Moreover, the T-shirt was stained with what looked like spilled coffee.

He described the man as about six-foot, 130 pounds, with crossed eyes, reddish-brown hair, uncombed hair, and a beard. "He was very shabby-looking, and in my line of work [an exterminating service] I've seen a lot of shabby people but this one just stuck out. And there was something about the way he stared at me for those three seconds that got me really interested in him."

The man then left from Mistler and walked about four steps to the curb where a little boy was standing. That was about two feet away from the door to the garden shop. Near the little boy, Mistler saw a woman and her fourteen-year-old child, and he at first thought all three were together.

"As I sit in my car and I watched, I kept thinking to myself that lady, when she looks over and sees what's talking to her son, she is probably going to take [her] purse and hit him in the head with it."

Mistler said he had paid so much attention to the man, he couldn't recall much about the boy, or anything he was wearing, except that he looked about five years old.

"When he got over to the boy he kneeled down, put both of his hands on his knees. I was watching to see if literally touched the kid, but he didn't -- he stayed about two feet away from him. He brought himself down to eye level with Adam. I watched him and

Adam talking back and forth. Now I was really getting concerned but I didn't really worry because the lady with the fourteen-year-old was still standing there, but she kept digging in her purse and I kept waiting for her reaction, to at least acknowledge that they were together."

It turned out that the woman driving the car who had stopped in front of him was waiting for a parking space, and she finally got it. When Mistler finally moved his own car, "I remembered the boy and the old man standing there -- that's what I thought, [he] was a grandfather-type guy."

[But in July 1981, Ottis Toole was 34 years old. Also, in 1983 he was noted to have weighed 200 pounds, not the 130 Mistler described.]

But also by then, the woman and her fourteen-year-old had walked away. "So I'm still worried about the child because the way the two were dressed. It just stuck out there was something that was wrong, something in my stomach kept telling me something is wrong, something is wrong.

"I literally had my hand on the door handle in order to get out. But I had seventeen cars behind me and I wasn't sure after I got out what am I going to say, 'Where are you going with your grandson?' And if he says no, what am I going to pull out, my Sears credit card and tell him I'm an official Sears customer, I can arrest you?

"It was my call." Mistler began to cry. "I made the wrong call, I didn't know. I kept looking for Adam to give me some sort of signal, an arm juke, a tear, a cry, a shuffle of the feet backward, any kind of a signal, he never..."

"So he never acted defensively against this individual that approached him?" Hoffman asked, but Mistler was too tearful to answer.

"Alright, just calm down. Did you ever see this individual reach out for Adam?"

"Yes, I did, as my truck pulled forward, I saw him reach down with both of his hands, using his right hand to more or less push Adam's arm or wrist up into his left hand, he did it very slow." Then, through his rear-view mirror, he saw the man walk the boy around the front of his car, to where the driver's door was still open. His last vision was of the boy crawling into the front seat.

Mistler parked his car and wanted to write down the Cadillac's license plate number, but he couldn't find a pen. He thought he remembered it was a Florida tag.

Then, "I went on into Sears and I thought about it for a minute or two and then I just totally forgot about it."

Later in the day, around three in the afternoon, Mistler returned to Sears with his wife and nine-year-old. Standing in line at a cash register, "My wife saw a lady who was very upset with a man, and there was a fat security guard there with glasses on, and they were all three standing there, and the lady was very upset. My son said, 'That's Adam Walsh's dad.' He knew him from the playground. My son played at the same playground that Adam Walsh..."

"Near McKinley Street?" asked Hoffman.

"Right, right, I only live not too far from there also."

"When you were in the store on the second occasion with your wife and your son, did you hear any paging going on inside the store?"

"I believe so, I believe they paged Adam Walsh's name. I believe I heard that on the second time we were there, yes."

Mistler said he took his family on a camping trip for a few days just after they came home from Sears. When they returned, a little boy met them in their driveway and began hollering that Adam Walsh was missing.

"Before we even got out of the car, wow, that's strange, that's the second time I've heard that name, and the first time was up at Sears before we had left. I had said [to my wife] Isn't that a coincidence, you know, and then we said, Well, maybe that's what she was so upset about."

Mistler said that because police had put out the word that Adam had been taken by a man in a blue van, "They had literally convinced me that whoever had this boy was driving a blue van. I saw a rusty old white Cadillac, I didn't see blue van. I mean they literally brainwashed me."

He said that a number of months afterwards, he went to Sears, remembered the Cadillac incident. "It was like somebody hit me in the head, all of a sudden I remembered the old man and the kid." He was going to cross the street to the Hollywood police station, "but the blue van threw me off. If it wasn't for the blue van I would have came up as soon as I remembered that."

July 30 | 1991

Hoffman arranged for William Mistler to take a polygraph test. The results were inconclusive. However, Mistler agreed to undergo hypnosis later in the week.

After reading about Jeffrey Dahmer in his hometown Alabama newspaper, *The Birmingham News*, William Bowen drove to Hollywood to talk to detectives.

Bowen had lived in Hollywood in 1981, and told Hoffman that he had gotten a flashback after seeing Dahmer's picture in the paper. Bowen said he had gone to Sears on July 27, 1981, parked in the west parking lot, then saw a twenty-year-old man near the store entrance struggling with a small child.

He couldn't see the child, but he recalled that the man was wearing an army fatigue jacket and a blue baseball cap. The child was saying, "No, I'm not going, I don't want to go."

The man got the child into a plain white cargo van, parked in the fire lane, and sped off on Hollywood Blvd. Bowen said he reported the incident to police after he learned that Adam was missing.

But after seeing Jeffrey Dahmer's picture, he believed that Dahmer was the man who took the child he saw.

July 31/1991

Hoffman called the Milwaukee Police Department. They confirmed that Dahmer had flown to Miami after he was discharged by the army on March 26, 1981, then had lived on Miami Beach until September.

Hoffman asked a detective to interview Dahmer about Adam.

In Washington, *America's Most Wanted* got a call on their hotline; a man named Willis Morgan, living in Hallandale -- right next to Hollywood -- claimed he had been approached in Hollywood Mall by Jeffrey Dahmer on the day Adam was kidnapped.

The show forwarded the message to Jack Hoffman.

August 2/1991

When Dr. Harley Stock began his interview of William Mistler to precede hypnosis, Mistler got too emotionally upset to continue, and the session was canceled.

August 13/1991

Milwaukee police called back. They had interviewed Dahmer about Adam, and he had denied it.

Hoffman asked if he himself could interview Dahmer. The detective said that Dahmer's attorney didn't want him speaking to any detectives in states that had the death penalty. Florida did.

September 20/1991

Hoffman set up a second appointment for William Mistler to be hypnotized.

This time Dr. Stock was able to hypnotize him. He described Ottis Toole as having a two-week-old beard, weird eyes, and greenish teeth, dark pants and brown shoes. Adam, he remembered, was wearing a ball cap and white shoes.

[However, Reve had said he was wearing a captain's hat and yellow rubber sandals.]

October 17/1991

OTTIS TOOLE

Based on Mistler's statements, Hoffman and his supervisors decided they should re-interview Ottis Toole.

In the maximum security prison at Starke, Toole immediately denied he killed Adam. He said when he returned to Jacksonville from Virginia in July 1981, he didn't leave the city. He said he had lied to police for his own personal gain, because the detectives that interviewed him took him out of his cell to locations, fed him, and gave him cigarettes.

Further, he knew so much about all the cases he confessed to because Detective Terry had given him information from the other agencies' case files before they sat down to interview him.

Toole said Gerard Schaefer had done something similar. Schaefer had approached him about writing a book about all the murders he and Henry Lee Lucas had confessed to, to include the Walsh case. He had a woman on the outside who knew how to sell the book, and she would give him money monthly if Toole would sign over the rights to the story.

Toole said he told him that he didn't kill Adam, but Schaefer told him to confess to it anyway because it would sell more books. Since then, the prison had separated Schaefer from Toole.

Hoffman asked him one last time whether he murdered Adam. Toole said no, he didn't, and if he had, there wouldn't be any reason to withhold that information now.

Hoffman talked to the assistant superintendent of the prison, who said that there was a woman who was using Schaefer and other inmates to get book rights about serial murderers. He had since barred her from visiting or corresponding with anyone at his prison.

Hoffman wrote: "Based on the interview with Ottis Toole, it is this detective's opinion that Ottis Toole was being truthful and sincere about his noninvolvement in the Adam Walsh homicide.

"Investigation to continue."

October 23 /1991

Hoffman met with Willis Morgan, who had called *America's Most Wanted* and told them about seeing Jeffrey Dahmer.

Morgan said when he saw Dahmer's picture in *The Miami Herald* in July, he then recalled seeing the same man in the Radio Shack store in the Hollywood Mall on July 27, 1981.

Morgan said the man had tried to pick him up. He walked away to Sears, but the man followed him. Finally he was able to lose him. He said he told a patrol officer about it after he learned Adam was taken.

December 9 /1991

In a "follow-up on the news" column, *The Miami Herald* reported that Hollywood police had since ruled out Jeffrey Dahmer as a suspect in the Walsh case.

"We never really expected it to turn into anything, but we had to look into it because of the nature of the thing," said a police spokesman.

December 21 /1991

Angelo Accetturo, now 21, was in the news. He had built a pool hall in Hollywood and applied for a license to sell beer and wine. But the city denied it because it was located within a

thousand feet of a school -- in fact, it was the high school he had dropped out of five years earlier.

"I feel like I'm being penalized for having my father's name," he told *The Miami Herald*. "I've never been in trouble for nothing. And my father don't even have nothing to do with my business."

Accetturo said he had put \$100,000 into the pool hall, which were profits he had earned from the construction company he said he owned.

1992

May 16 / 1992

Walsh told *TV Guide* that he had never watched the entire *Adam* movie.

"Why should I? I lived it."

July

South Florida magazine published a puff Q&A interview with Walsh, and how he turned "tragedy into triumph." But he added a few more details to his story:

"Eighty percent of the parents of murdered children wind up in divorce. Reve and I have battled for years to stay together, and we have."

"How much time do you spend with your family?"

"Not much. Maybe a couple days a week. Sometimes I'll be gone for a couple of weeks. But it comes with the turf; I am not complaining. It is good work, I get paid well, and it provides me with a good platform."

Asked who he thought killed Adam, he answered, "In my heart, I think a child serial killer got him. A lot of people still think Ottis Elwood Toole did it. But he and Henry Lee Lucas confessed to a lot of murders they didn't do. It's a great ploy for convicts: They read about a murder and they're in solitary. They call the police, desperate to clear a murder, and they say, 'Fly me there and buy me a pizza,' and they get out of their cells for two days!"

August 4 / 1992

Jeffrey Dahmer had since resolved all of murder cases by pleading guilty. Since Wisconsin didn't have the death penalty, he was sentenced to multiple terms of life in prison.

Hoffman called FBI Special Agent Neil Purtell, in Milwaukee, who had been talking to Dahmer. Now that those cases were over, Dahmer no longer had legal counsel, Purtell said. Further, he would be able to set up an interview of Dahmer for Hoffman.

August 6

John Walsh wrote a letter on *America's Most Wanted* stationary to Michael Satz, State Attorney for Broward County, addressed "Dear Michael."

Walsh said he had been talking to Jack Hoffman for the last few months about interviewing Jeffrey Dahmer. He understood that "two credible witnesses" had come forward, placing Dahmer inside Hollywood Mall on the day Adam disappeared.

"I have discussed the situation with my wife Reve, and we both concur that it is acceptable for you to offer whatever concessions you deem necessary in order for the Hollywood police to question Dahmer.

"We are not vigilantes nor are we obsessed with vengeance, but after ten years of heartache and the nightmare of wondering why and who took Adam and if they would ever strike again against our family or our two beautiful new children, we need to know something. I know Dahmer will never get out of prison and I believe he will receive justice in the next life as well. At least knowing whether he did it or not would be some consolation.

"Many people in the criminal justice system and the public have forgotten that Jeffrey Dahmer started out as a pedophile, kidnapper, and torturer of young boys and committed the ultimate travesty to a family. After being released on parole for the kidnapping and molestation of the youngest son in the family, in an act of cold-blooded brutal revenge, he kidnapped, tortured, and murdered the other son in that family. He certainly fits the profile of someone who might be capable of murdering a beautiful six-year-old boy."

August 13 11992

Hoffman flew to Milwaukee to ask perhaps the most notorious serial murderer in history if he killed Adam Walsh.

He began by asking what he did when he first got to south Florida.

"Okay, I was discharged six months early from the service for uh, drinking too much. I didn't want to be discharged early, but they did. So when I arrived in, I think it was South Carolina from Germany, they processed me out and told me they'd give me a plane ticket to anywhere in the United States that I wanted to go. I didn't want to go home right away because I didn't feel comfortable explaining to my folks why I was out six months early. So I decided that Miami, Florida, would be a nice warm place to go. They flew me down there. I stayed, I arrived I think at the end of, the very end of March, I think."

That was 1981. He flew into Miami airport, got a hotel room on Collins Avenue in Miami Beach, then ran out of money a week later.

"I didn't think very well ahead, didn't plan ahead very well. And so for about a month or two months I had to live most of the days -- sleep literally under the mangroves of the beach, and take a shower once or twice a week in a hotel room."

After about two months, he said, he finally got a job at a sub shop, Sunshine Subs, on Collins Avenue in North Miami Beach. He worked there, off the books, from April to September 1981. At the same time, he collected unemployment insurance in Miami. That's also when he got a room at the Bimini Motel. He didn't have a car.

He said when he got to Miami, he discarded all of his military clothing. [William Bowen had said the man he had seen was wearing an army fatigue jacket.]

Hoffman told him that two separate people had volunteered to him that they had seen him in the Hollywood Mall. Had he ever been there?

"The only mall I went to was the Omni Mall," he said. Omni Mall was a few blocks north of downtown Miami. "Never went, wouldn't even know where to find the Hollywood Mall."

Hoffman explained in detail first what Willis Morgan had told him.

"That's my purpose for being here. You at no time were ever in Sears? Or ever in Hollywood, Florida?"

"Absolutely not."

Then Hoffman detailed what William Bowen had told him. "He described the male, you know, similar to you."

"Coincident."

"Excuse me?"

"What a coincidence, huh?"

Dahmer said that since his arrest, there had been a number of other sightings of him in places where there were unsolved murders. However, he did say he remembered watching television news reports in his motel room that Adam was missing.

Dahmer said he had already confessed to all of his murders, including some that police didn't know about. All his murders were in or near Milwaukee, he said.

"I told [FBI Special Agent] Dan [Craft] that I wanted to clear my conscience of everything. So, uh, it wouldn't make any sense to be trying to hide that."

Craft interjected. "One of the things that did impress me last week when we were talking was your openness and honesty about this. I shared this with Jack, if you would have done that, would you tell us? And you said 'Absolutely.' And then I said Why? And you had a good reason, like you said..."

"No secret, there's no point in trying to hide it anymore, you know."

"The Devil's Advocate, those people that we always have to answer to, they said, 'Well, he's afraid of the death penalty.' Florida has the death penalty."

"I would welcome the death penalty," Dahmer said. "In fact, if that would get me the death penalty, I'd, I'd admit to it. You think it would? That'll be fine with me."

"No, we don't want you to," said Hoffman.

"I don't want to go on rotting away in this place. I'd be more than happy to get it over like that."

Dahmer said he never went after children. He wasn't a pedophile, and was only interested in homosexuals his age and

older. His sexual fantasies were of men with athletic physiques. The one murder victim exception was a younger boy who both he and the police thought looked at least eighteen.

After the interview, Hoffman wrote that both he and the FBI agent agreed that if Dahmer had killed Adam, he would have confessed.

November 27 | 1992

The success of the movie *Home Alone*, and its latest sequel, suggested a story to *The Miami Herald's* Fred Tasker. How often does a kid really get lost, like Macauley Culkin, this time in New York City?

Not that often -- that is, except for a few panicky minutes at a time at a shopping mall.

"Usually the kid just wanders off to the other side of a clothes rack," said Mel Mendelson, manager of Dadeland Mall, perhaps the busiest mall in the nation. "Usually it's only for four or five minutes. But the mothers are hysterical. They start screaming. Parents always think of Adam Walsh. They still remember."

"In a normal year there are less than one hundred in the country of stranger abductions," said Miami FBI spokesman Paul Miller. "One's too many, but it's not like it's in the thousands."

A Metro-Dade police missing persons department sergeant said he couldn't remember a stranger abduction in the jurisdiction.

Nor could the Dadeland manager. He had to go back eleven years to recall the last time a lost child even left the mall. That was a six-year-old from Venezuela who got separated from his grandfather, and was found walking back to the apartment where he was staying.

1994

March 29 | 1994

The National Center for Missing and Exploited Children had since revised their numbers downward. Now, they said, stranger abductions involving a ransom note or murder counted two hundred to three hundred annually. And despite the high publicity of some recent cases, such as Polly Klaas, those numbers were keeping steady.

"These are scary times we live in. (But) we need to put it in perspective. People shouldn't be paralyzed by fear," said Nancy McBride of the Adam Walsh center.

Referring to Adam's murder, McBride told *The Miami Herald*, "The likelihood of that happening to a child is about as great as getting struck by lightning."

And as for some of the child identification products on the market, McBride said "A lot of these companies prey on parents' fear" as well as offer them "a false sense of security."

April 3 1994

John Gill, founder of Children's Rights of New York, an early skeptic to the statistical claims of other missing children's charities, was now using harsher words in print to describe them. He told *The New York Times* that the number fifty thousand stranger abductions was a "hoax" started in the early 1980s by the National Center for Missing and Exploited Children.

Gill, who began his group in 1977 to address parental abductions, said "You also had John Walsh, Adam Walsh's father, appearing at hearings with gruesome details of his son's disappearance and death.

"But while it does happen, as in the recent case of Polly Klaas, the FBI has said all along that there are only fifty or sixty such cases a year. The national center itself, which is a big propaganda machine, has said [more recently] that they have maybe one hundred cases a year. The FBI figure is more realistic."

Gill quoted New York state statistics that there were only five cases of stranger abductions in all of 1993.

Gill also criticized child registration products as "terrible" because they contributed to childrens' fears. Further, when an abducted child's picture makes the news every night, "often the abductor will go into hiding because of them."

August 16 1994

Hollywood police had since assigned the investigation to cold case detective Mark Smith, to review the file and see if anything old made new sense after the passage of time.

Smith made some observations in his first report:

"It is believed, due to the direction the original investigation led, that there may have been some involvement by someone wishing to get back at John Walsh. Rightfully so, this was virtually eliminated as a possibility."

Next he examined James Campbell and the possibility that a "love triangle" was the cause: "It is my opinion that he had neither the opportunity nor the motive to carry out this act." He added that he had reviewed old polygraphs for Campbell and both Walshes that found all of them to be non-deceptive.

As for Ottis Toole, he noted that the original investigators now believed that Buddy Terry had fed him the specific facts he gave back. But Smith wanted to interview Toole for himself, noting that he had never been completely eliminated as a suspect.

"Though Toole may not have any involvement in this case, I feel based upon the facts known, that the possibility exists that someone like him, or random-type violence did occur."

November 3-5/1994

At the same time, in two different states, mothers cried out to the news media that their children were missing and probably abducted. But within a short time, police realized that the children were dead, at the hands of their parents.

The case of Susan Smith, of Union, South Carolina, became better known. But in West Palm Beach, John and Pauline Zile staged almost the exact event.

Pauline Zile said she lost her seven-year-old daughter Christina in a bathroom at the Fort Lauderdale Swap Shop. It turned out her husband John had already buried her. A jury would be commissioned to determine whether John's killing of her was accidental -- a punishment turned deadly -- or first-degree murder. Another jury would judge Pauline.

Miami Herald columnist Fred Grimm wrote that Pauline Zile sold her soul cheaply, settling for \$2,000 to tell her story exclusively to tabloid TV.

"Pauline was so good. So convincing (overcoming an unsettling resemblance to Tonya Harding). Academy Award stuff. And those details.

"The child's juice bottle to explain the rush to the Swap Shop restroom.

"The way Pauline grasped that new doll, twisting the blond curls. Little Christina's favorite doll, she lied. Weren't we fooled?

"The way she looked into the camera with tear-swollen eyes. 'Christina...if you're out there...please let someone know where you are. (Pause for effect.) I miss you so much.'

"Didn't we all cry with her? The religious among us, maybe a few agnostics, prayed. Please God, help this young mother find her child.

"But as good as her performance was, the script was flawed. Too many discrepancies. She kept using the past tense when she referred to Christina.

"Poor Pauline. A lousy \$2,000. It was hardly worth the trouble."

"The next time you hear that a child has been abducted, are you going to believe it?

"Maybe. Maybe not," wrote the *Sun-Sentinel*.

"This is very damaging for us," said Nancy McBride, director of the Adam Walsh center, who called a press conference. They had printed and distributed five thousand fliers asking people to look for Christina.

"It's a coincidence. These parents tried to divert attention away from themselves and it backfired.

"I think the public is very, very hurt. I just hope the public does not feel so hurt by this that they will forget there are missing children who need their help. We don't want everybody to think every case is a sham. In neither one of these cases did the sham work."

Even President Clinton asked those who searched for Susan Smith's children not to "feel in any way that their efforts are diminished."

A spokesman for the National Center for Missing and Exploited Children said perhaps thirty-two children reported abducted between 1983-1992 were later found to be murdered by a parent.

Spokesman Peter Banks said parents are always suspects in an abduction because they are closest to the child.

"I don't understand how anyone can kill their own flesh and blood," said Luis Melendi, whose daughter Shannon had been missing from Emory University for six months. "Anyone who committed such a hideous act should be fried."

John Walsh also appeared at the press conference. "We know that seventy percent of the time, when a child is harmed, someone in the home is involved," he said.

The Palm Beach Post wrote, "He didn't always believe that himself."

Talking about the Susan Smith case, Walsh said that the unrelenting media attention on her "broke" her. "It's my experience that when there's a hoax, as time goes by, the family can't take the pressure."

The Post also ran a separate feature on Walsh himself.

He had since learned about "the politics of anger."

"Walsh seems braced. He moves about with a tension that may run deep as his soul. He walks like a man who is always ready for impact. And the impact always comes."

"I figure whoever killed Adam is probably still killing, if he's still out there. And maybe some day...I'm not obsessed with knowing. I truly believe in my own heart that whoever killed Adam, if he doesn't get justice in this life, will get justice in the next."

In September, Reve had given birth to Hayden, the family's third child since Adam died.

He remembered taking Adam on a twenty-seven day business trip when he was two-and-a-half. "I loved that trip. I took him to business dinners, I mean, people had to put up with it. And you know what? Not one person complained. He was a handful, it was great, you know. He was still wearing diapers, I had to change his pants, I was trying to potty train him, I was going to business meetings, flying around. And it was good."

1995

January 12 | 1995

Hollywood Detective Mark Smith wanted to find all of the evidence in the case that had been tested by crime labs in 1983 and 1984 and resubmit it because the technology had since changed. Now, small samples of DNA could conclusively prove a suspect's involvement in a crime -- or eliminate him.

Smith called John Walsh to see if he agreed that they should proceed. He did.

January 16 | 1995

Smith wanted to find the bloody carpet evidence taken from Ottis Toole's car in 1983. He checked the evidence room at Hollywood P.D.; one clean carpet sample was there, but the others weren't. An FDLE report dated May 24, 1984 said the bloody samples were returned to Jacksonville police detective Buddy Terry.

Smith called Terry, who had since retired from the force and was working as a bailiff at the Duval County Courthouse. He said he didn't remember getting the carpet samples back, or putting them into the Jacksonville police evidence room.

January 17 | 1995

The DNA lab was in Greensboro, North Carolina. On his way there to deliver evidence he already had, Smith stopped in Jacksonville and got permission to search the police evidence room there.

Buddy Terry helped him look. They weren't there. The department supervisor said she'd try to find the paperwork on the items herself.

January 18 | 1995

At Genetic Design, the DNA lab, Smith delivered the machete and sheath given to detectives by Spencer Bennett; black tape that covered its handle; an envelope of debris that had come off the machete during its first crime lab examination; the clean carpet sample; and a standard of Adam Walsh's head hair.

January 31 | 1995

America's Most Wanted was going into syndication, seven years into the show, John Walsh announced.

He was also the host of a European version, Manhunter, airing in forty-five countries. It had helped capture fugitives in twenty-two nations.

"It is the number one show in Europe on Tuesday nights," he said.

March 29 /1995

Genetic Design reported its results: no detectible DNA of human origin was obtained from the machete. That could have been because previous tests had used up all the blood, or just because so many years had passed.

April 3 /1995

So far, Jacksonville had still not been able to locate the bloody carpet samples, Smith noted. And when he had checked the motor vehicle records for the car, he found no registrations for it after 1985. The last owner's name was Siree Safwat, now living in St. Augustine.

Smith had reviewed more of the file having to do with Toole. He noted that Toole had brought detectives to an area on the Florida Turnpike within three miles of where the head was found.

He wrote: "It is not clear whether the previous investigation determined where Toole could have obtained the information described above if he were not involved. One possibility being that if he was furnished with the information with someone having specific details for publicity purposes.

"With the abduction occurring on July 27th, 1981, and Toole's whereabouts at the time unknown, he cannot be eliminated as a suspect."

April 18 /1995

Smith found Siree Safwat. Safwat said he had bought the car from a used-car lot in Jacksonville, and had been told that it had been previously driven by Henry Lee Lucas and Ottis Toole.

It didn't have carpeting in the trunk when he bought it, he remembered. But sometime in the late 80s he had had the car towed to a junkyard.

April /1995

Mobile Press-Register stories, reviewing the case.

June 13 /1995

When Jay Grelen, reporter for the *Mobile Press-Register*, asked Hollywood police to allow him to see their Walsh case file, they had said no. Now his paper was suing the police to open it, and the *Sun-Sentinel* and *Palm Beach Post* were joining the suit.

Florida's 1993 public records law held exemptions for disclosure of police work product in active investigations. But that didn't mean that all unsolved cases could be held back, only those "continuing with a reasonable, good faith anticipation of securing an arrest or prosecution in the foreseeable future."

Attorneys for the newspapers argued that a press examination of the files might produce new leads.

At a hearing in front of Broward Circuit Judge Leroy Moe, Hollywood police detective Mark Smith said he had been re-investigating the murder as a "cold case" since August.

In fact, he said, in the past six months, he had identified a new suspect. He didn't say who.

An attorney for Hollywood police said that John Walsh was opposed to full disclosure of the file.

Judge Moe ruled that the file should stay closed for now while Smith was following his leads. However, he left the door open for the newspapers to refile their suit later.

June 14/1995

The press pressed for details of the new suspect. Attorney for the police, Joel Cantor, said police now believed that more than one person was responsible for the murder -- possibly even three. One suspect was from very early on, and the new suspect had been mentioned in the past, but never interviewed.

Once the suspect has been interviewed, he hoped, "We can bring [the investigation] to fruition in the near future."

However, police seemed to contradict themselves in a press release.

"The recent leads we have received may or may not lead to a successful conclusion to the Adam Walsh case. If there has been a misinterpretation that there are exciting new revelations or breaking news in this homicide investigation, then we apologize for this misunderstanding."

"There is a suspect, [and] the suspect is a stranger," John Walsh said in a videotaped statement released to the press. "You hope for closure, but you know that sometimes it doesn't come. I certainly live in a world of violence and death, and sometimes you don't get resolution."

"Fourteen years of secrecy is long enough," editorialized the *Sun-Sentinel*. "It's about time to open the Adam Walsh files."

June 18/1995

The *Miami Herald* interviewed Mobile reporter Jay Grelen. He pointed out there was irony that John Walsh had made a television career out of publicizing unsolved crimes, but he was opposed to letting the press publicize new details from the police file.

"The bottom line is somebody killed this little boy and got away with it," he said.

The *Herald* reporter said Grelen's most startling piece of information was that the son of John Walsh's friend was at one time a suspect, and might still be a suspect.

The *Herald* didn't name who that was because police would not confirm it. But Grelen had named him -- Michael Monahan, son of John Monahan.

One of the links was a machete -- possibly the instrument used to behead Adam. Three days after Adam disappeared, police in Oakland Park -- a Fort Lauderdale suburb -- filed a report alleging that Monahan, then twenty, swung a machete at nineteen-year-old Ray Alan Bryan, who accused him of stealing his skateboard, gone from his car for about a month.

From the police report:

"A friend of mine told me there was a kid out there with my special skateboard. I went out and asked him if I could see the board and he said Sure. And I looked at it and immediately recognized the board as being mine.

"I grabbed the board and he still had a hold of it, and he yanked it and he yanked it and then I yanked it back out of his hands."

Bryan ran to a nearby skateboard shop, then slammed the door behind him.

"He was outside the door telling me if I didn't open the door that he was going to cut me up. And I didn't open the door and pretty soon he started busting the door down and I started seeing a blade coming through the door.

"I thought maybe he was going to kill me. You just don't get that mad over a skateboard. Maybe he's got a screw loose."

Monahan did bust through the door, and Bryan gave him the skateboard back. When someone in the shop asked Monahan what was wrong, he "threatened everyone in the place with the knife, saying that if anyone wanted to take the skateboard away from him, they were welcome to."

"How close did he ever come to you with the machete, actually threatening your life with it?" asked Oakland Park detective Dusty Rhodes.

"Within six inches of my head."

There was also a witness, seventeen-year-old Christine Ann Gendics. Monahan "had a very mean look on his face. I'm glad he took his frustrations out on the door instead of us."

Rhodes confiscated the machete, which Monahan called a "sugar cane cutter." He notified Hollywood police after Adam's head was found.

The *Herald* talked to John Monahan [whom they also didn't identify by name], who said police told him that his son wasn't a suspect. Asked if he would let his son comment to the paper, John Monahan said "My son is underground. I don't know where he lives, and I don't know what his telephone number is."

June 20 | 1995

Federal probation officer Terry Graves telephoned Mark Smith. Michael Monahan was his probationer, and he had called Graves about the recent newspaper stories -- as anyone on probation is required to do whenever they discover they are involved in a criminal investigation.

Graves wanted to know if there was any truth to the stories. Smith told him that he needed to interview Monahan because of those stories.

However, Smith wrote in a report, "It should be noted that Monahan was not considered a suspect by the original investigators and no evidence or motive was revealed in the investigation to consider him one.

"It is believed that Monahan's name surfaced in the media as a result of an inquiry by an Alabama newspaper reporter into opening the case file. This detective, along with Detective Sergeant [Robert] Dunbar, had earlier conducted an interview with this reporter, Jay Grelen, wherein he disclosed the allegation that Monahan committed the murder of Adam Walsh as a favor for James Campbell, an acquaintance of the Walsh family.

"Mr. Grelen was provided no feedback by either detective and the interview was terminated.

"This allegation was not given much credence, as the weapon used by Monahan in an unrelated case after this homicide had been examined with negative results of making a connection with this homicide. It should be noted that the fact Monahan possessed such a weapon was not suspicious in nature, due to his profession at the time [landscaping].

"Furthermore, the motivation provided by Mr. Grelen that Monahan committed the murder as a favor for Campbell was farfetched in nature, and the unrelated crime he referred to was a far leap from committing this homicide.

"Regardless, this detective felt it to be worthwhile to conduct an interview with Monahan because of the furor created by the newspaper articles."

Later in the day, Monahan called Smith and agreed to be interviewed and polygraphed the next day.

June 21 / 1968

On this day, *The Miami Herald* named Michael Monahan, and reported that his father, John Monahan, told them that police had scheduled an interview with Michael.

"They've got the right to talk to him any time. I don't know what they want," John Monahan said.

The *Sun-Sentinel* called John Walsh for a reaction to the news that police were talking with his friend John Monahan's son:

"The Hollywood Police Department has told me it is just routine. They wanted to make it clear that Michael Monahan has never been a suspect nor is he a suspect right now. The focus is still on a stranger. They can't tell me who, or any of the details, because they don't want me or the media to compromise the investigation."

MICHAEL MONAHAN

Smith interviewed Michael Monahan at the federal probation office in Hollywood.

Smith asked him when he first heard that Adam was missing.

"The day, I don't know exactly what day, but when I heard it, I had heard it over the radio station, and I, I don't know if it was late afternoon when I heard the news of it, I'd gone to the house to see if I could, you know, do anything to assist them."

"You were in a car when you heard this, late afternoon?"

"I was in a car, correct." Monahan said he was with his girlfriend Chris Fehlhaber, a passenger in her 1979 green Camaro, as she drove in Fort Lauderdale near her father's home off Las Olas Boulevard.

"Did you pick her up at her father's house?"

"No, I don't know whether I'd gone and dropped off my car [a blue Rambler he had bought for \$150], or if I spent the night there, I don't, I don't recall. But I know we were leaving, and where we were going I don't even know, whether it be the store, or just to take a drive to the beach, or whatever, I don't recall, but I just remember hearing the name, and uh, promptly got my attention."

Smith asked what the radio announcer had said.

"Uh, just that, uh, anybody that knows about, uh, the incident, if they had, that the kid is missing, and he's missing, and if anybody seen a little boy wearing a, I believe they mentioned what he was wearing. He was missing out of the mall. That's -- I may be wrong."

"You believe it was the same day?"

"Uh, I do."

"Of him missing, the abduction?"

"I do. Because the nature of the radio station, they, you know, that he was missing."

Monahan said he didn't remember if he was living at the time at his father's house, or in Margate. [Oakland Park, where the police report was taken three days after Adam was abducted, was much closer to Margate.]

"And approximate time of day which you mentioned was what, late afternoon, you mentioned?" [Actually, it was Smith who had just mentioned late afternoon.]

"Late afternoon," said Monahan.

"It hadn't gotten dark yet?"

"No, I don't believe so."

"What did you do next?"

"I went over to the house, I believe."

"The Walsh house?"

"Exactly. I went over there. I don't know if there's a delay. If we made a stop, but we, uh, went over to the house."

"Chris was with you?"

"Chris was with me. She can tell you, I know. I had been going out with her for a while, I think she had in fact met Adam, so she knew. She knew as well as I did, you know, who it was."

Monahan wasn't sure where he had introduced Chris to Adam -- whether it was at the beach, his father's home, or the Walshes' home.

"What happened when you went over to the Walsh house?"

"Umm, I was met outside by one of their friends, and we were trying to help in any way we could. I believe, because of the state of appearance of everybody, there was a lot of confusion and all, and I just asked what I could do without kind of getting in the way, and the gentleman said, 'Yeah, you can hand these out.'"

The gentleman was Jeff O'Regan. "When you and Chris went over there, did they have fliers already prepared?"

"I believe they did. That's what, uh, to the best of my knowledge, I think it was. It seems odd that they had them ready that, you know, that quickly. You know, that's why, again, now I don't know if I did that -- I remember getting fliers, now if it was the day after, maybe I'd gone back there, went back again to see if I could do anything."

"Uh huh..."

"And I believe it was, uh, uh, that particular same day."

[Passing out fliers -- and the radio broadcast -- sounded much more like the second day, despite what Monahan said. Neither sounded like the first afternoon.]

"This might help you remember -- Do you remember if Chris was with you when you were passing out these fliers?"

"I don't. I believe she was, driving around, I believe she was. Again, you might want to ask her, she probably would know."

Smith brought up the skateboard and machete incident in Oakland Park. Although *The Miami Herald* had just reported that it took place three days after Adam was taken, Smith asked if Monahan remembered if it happened before or after Adam.

"No, I don't. I don't recall when it was. I can't -- again, we're talking a considerable amount of time. You know, when I read that newspaper article they mentioned, I don't even, I don't remember what they actually mentioned, whether it was, uh, the week after, a couple days after or before."

Monahan said he had kept a machete, as well as a rake and a shovel, in the trunk of his Rambler because he did landscaping work. (To a different question, remarking that he couldn't remember something specific, he commented that "You know, I'm not the sharpest tool in the shed.")

Smith also asked how well Adam knew him.

"He knew you by face?"

"Yeah, oh yeah."

"He knew you by name?"

"Uh huh."

But Monahan said he didn't spend a lot of time of Adam. Then Smith asked him about Jimmy Campbell and his relationship with the Walshes.

"He was a friend, he was always there. He's either staying at the house or somewhere close by. Because if he wasn't doing, running errands with John, uh, he'd be doing errands for Rev, you

know, be grocery shopping or -- things like that. And uh, you know, later things I read about in the paper, like just, I don't know, I don't remember. I chose not to think about it or comment on it."

Smith asked him if he thought what he read in the paper was true.

"Um, I don't know, because I never, I never saw that. You know what I mean, and they were together around, and I never saw any kind of flirtatious behavior or anything like that. You know, we were together, we were all just like, you know, a happy family, and uh, whether it's true or not, I mean, I won't even..."

"Did Jimmy ever tell you?"

"No."

"He never told you one way or the other?"

"No."

"Did you ever ask him about it?"

"No. I, you know, even after, when, well, this thing happened, everybody kind of went separate ways, and I never asked about it because I, I really didn't care, and it's really none of my business, and I just, found it hard to believe, and probably if it was true I probably wouldn't even want to hear the answer. If it wasn't, then, you know, that suits me fine as well."

"Just for the record," Smith added, "it is noted what we're talking about now..."

"Right, right."

"...is..."

"Okay."

"...an alleged affair..."

"Right, right."

"...with Jim and Reve."

"Okay."

"Is that what you're referring to, what we're talking about?"

"Yeah, uh huh."

Smith asked Monahan if he was best friends with Campbell.

"Yeah, kind of. I mean, yeah."

"Did you ever live together?"

"No. No, I mean. I, I, you know he had the apartment here and I might stay on his couch or something, but not where I lived with him."

Smith had Monahan clarify that "the apartment here" was Campbell's apartment in Davie, which he took sometime after Adam's death. That meant that Monahan and Campbell had stayed friends afterwards.

To end the interview, Smith asked what Monahan thought might have happened to Adam.

"I have no ideas. I've heard, you know, garbage, I heard things that, uh, that uh, John Walsh had involvement with uh, people like that, and that's, I don't know if I got that from the media or whatever. As you know I was incarcerated, I don't know whether people near said that because I would always defend John because of, you know, because of who he was. And if he had any

dealings like that I have no knowledge of that. I mean, I don't see how he could, you know, as far as that. I didn't see any extravagances in his life if he was doing that or whatever, you know. But to do that as retaliation, that doesn't make any sense to me. You know? Why would they take an innocent poor kid like that. You know, why wouldn't they do him, or all of them, why would they target specifically one little kid? Especially, you know, I don't know, the kid. You know what -- and I kind of share his idea it was somebody they didn't know because anybody that knew Adam, I mean he was just, he's phenomenal. He was just like too, too cool. Like if you ever dreamed about having a kid, that would be like the kid. Ideal kid to have. Didn't fuss, and he listened, he was obedient, he was just great, you know, and quiet. Like I said, you know. So, again, that's the only thing I, you know that I heard. I don't know, what people wonder, I've read in the media, whether Jimmy Campbell did it. I've known Jimmy long enough time I doubt seriously he had anything to do with it."

"Would there have been any reason why he would do it?"

"No, why? You know? I couldn't -- and he spent more time than anyone with Adam, you know, as much time as the family. That's why, and he knew Adam inside and out. And I think it really, it destroyed him, I don't think so. It destroyed him. I don't think he'll ever be the same."

"Do you recall seeing Jimmy in that two-week time when it was unknown what happened to Adam?"

"No. I think I might have seen him here and there, caught up in the frenzy of the, you know, the fliers and phone calls and whatnot, trying to help out in that way. You know, I mean it just got, I don't, I don't...and I think I kind of distanced myself from the way, too much for me to see them people, you know, in pain and crazy and going on in a panic. I like things simple, mellow, and just that over there, to go by the house, you know, even though, you know, they'd try to carry on like she was together, you know, I mean she was obviously, I mean, to have, you know, your kid missing and God knows what went through her mind as far as, you know, feelings of guilt what, you know, whether what did I do, did I leave him, or whatever, I don't know. You know..."

Smith asked if he thought Reve had been a good mother.

"Yeah. Real good mother, real good. There's no questioning it at all. And John too, you know, I still have a great love for John because of things, he was like a dad figure to me, in the time spent with me when I was over in the Bahamas or something with him."

Later, Mark Smith wrote in his report, "There was nothing to indicate deception in Monahan based on this detective's observations and the content of his statement."

June 22/1998

Smith found Chris Fehlhaber's mother, Marjorie Shaw, and learned that Chris was since married and living in St. Lucie County.

Mrs. Shaw remembered that Chris and Michael Monahan had been dating at the time of Adam's murder. She also remembered that Chris had gone with Mike shortly after the abduction to look for him and pass out fliers. She also remembered seeing Monahan just after it was announced that Adam had been found dead; all three of them got emotional, and Monahan's reaction appeared sincere, she said.

Mrs. Shaw then set up a time for the next day so Smith could interview her daughter.

June 23 / 1995

CHRISTIANA MCGUIRE

Chris said she began dating Mike in high school, in 1978, but she went away to college in the fall of 1979. However, they dated again in the summers of 1980 and 1981.

She said she remembered being at her father's house when Mike told her that Adam had been abducted.

"Do you remember in relation to when he was actually abducted to the time Mike told you? Do you know if it was the same day or the day after?"

"I don't recall if it was the same day or the day after." She did remember it was daytime.

"He recalled hearing it on the car radio. Could that have been possible?"

"It could have been possible." She also recalled being his Mike's car at night driving around streets in Hollywood looking for Adam. "And I would think that would have been soon after he was abducted."

"Could it have been the same night?"

"It could have been the same night or the night after."

Those were the only two times she could definitely recall looking for Adam. At the time in the evening, she remembered going to the Hollywood police station to pick up fliers.

She also remembered vaguely going to the Walsh house with Mike after Adam was reported missing.

"Either the same day or maybe the day after the abduction?"

"Yes."

She said she had met the Walshes through Mike, but didn't know them well. She also knew Jimmy Campbell, but again, not well.

Smith asked if she knew about the machete incident. No, she said, but she did know Mike had gotten into trouble with the police.

"As far as Mike and Adam were concerned, they appeared close? When I say close, I don't really mean close, what I mean is, how did they associate together?"

"They associated well. I think Mike liked children, and he liked Adam."

"What kind of person was Mike back then? I mean, how would you, what would you consider him to be?"

"Uh, a troubled person. Um, I want to trouble always sought Mike out, um, and I could just tell that it was, um, something he was not going to outgrow or get out of. It was just, um, unfortunately his place in life."

"Was he ever violent?"

"Um -- yes. But I, I can't really think of an instance right now, but I will say he did have a short temper." Asked the same thing about Jimmy Campbell, she said she didn't know Campbell well enough to answer, but she didn't think so.

Smith then asked what she thought about the news stories suggesting that Mike was involved in Adam's murder.

"I don't believe that he was involved with the abduction or murder of Adam Walsh."

"What do you base that on?"

"I, I, base that on, me seeing his relationship with the Walshes and with Adam -- um, and I don't know of any situation that Mike would be in where he would abduct a child and um, harmfully hurt that child."

"Much less Adam?"

"Much less Adam. Especially Adam."

Smith asked if she remembered Mike's reaction to the news that Adam had been found dead.

"I don't, I don't remember his reaction."

June 25 | 1995

The Miami Herald reported that this was not the first time in the case that Michael Monahan's name had arisen. The attorneys for Sears and Hollywood Mall had already mentioned him, in 1983.

Jimmy Campbell had told them that in the two weeks before the abduction, after the Walshes had kicked him out, he was slumming part-time at the home of his friends Michael Monahan and John Monahan, Jr. Defense lawyer Richard Gordon asked Campbell:

"You were aware of the machete incident at the time it occurred?"

"Yes."

"When you discovered that, was there ever any discussion that this boy might have been somehow involved in Adam's situation?"

"No."

"OK. You say that like it would be ridiculous to even ask the question. Why do you think that's ridiculous?"

"Because I happen to know Michael Monahan very well and -- no."

"Well, what is there about your knowledge of Michael Monahan that makes you so certain he wasn't involved, even though he's attacked other people with machetes?"

"He's a very close friend of mine. I've known him since he was five years old. We went to the same grade schools together, we lived down the street from each other."

Campbell said Michael Monahan was at Sears with him, looking for Adam, the afternoon he disappeared.

John Monahan downplayed the incident. "He was a teenager at the time [actually he was twenty] and somebody stole a skateboard, he took a machete and hit at a door."

But mostly Monahan was angry at Jay Grelen for stirring the pot that Michael was a murder suspect. "It's my son, and I don't think he's capable of doing anything like that. He may be the suspect in the mind of this renegade reporter who's in this thing for personal gain.

"Let this schmuck try to go out and help capture one hundred of America's Most Wanted. Do you think at this juncture after fourteen years than any further publicity will help in any way? It will only damage. Who has a better capacity to find someone than John Walsh of America's Most Wanted?"

A spokesman for John Walsh, his attorney George Terwilliger, said "From everything that is known, it would appear that the machete incident involving Michael Monahan was totally coincidental. But I think a police department would be criticized as being negligent if they didn't look at it. They looked at it and it was not connected and that was the end of it."

The Herald went back in their files and found Michael Monahan's 1990 federal conviction for extortion. They also noted that the victim, Christopher James Loiselle, had been found dead in a rural ditch days after he was supposed to testify against Monahan and his co-defendants, shot in the chest five times.

"It was a professional-type job," said Florida statewide prosecutor Gail F. Conolly, still investigating the murder as an open case. She said the car that Loiselle had been driving was found with latex residue -- implying that the person driving it had been wearing latex gloves.

Further, she said, the killers had stripped the car's seat covers, probably to remove any of their hairs or clothing fibers.

At trial, Monahan got five years. "He served four years in prison for something he didn't do," said John Monahan. "My son is underground. I swear to you on my wife's grave, I don't know where he lives, and I don't know what his telephone number is."

June 27 | 1995

Mark Smith and Detective Curtiss Navarro interviewed Ottis Toole at the Union Correctional Institute at Starke, Florida.

But before they went in to see him, prison officials said that Toole had Hepatitis B, which was contagious. They gave both detectives, as well as Toole, surgical masks to wear.

Toole again denied all involvement in the case.

June 30

Michael Monahan had been ruled out as a suspect, Hollywood Police Chief Richard Witt wrote the *Herald*.

"The recent follow-up interview with Michael Monahan confirmed that he did not have the opportunity to abduct or murder Adam Walsh. This has been independently supported by other witnesses."

In fact, the Broward Sheriff's Office crime lab had examined Monahan's machete in 1981, he said.

"The machete or cutting instrument has not been scientifically linked to the dismemberment of Adam Walsh."

He said Mark Smith had re-interviewed "Damn near everybody. One of the things you do with a cold case is you re-ploy the same ground."

"We're either going to make or break this thing really, really soon. As exhaustive as Smith is, it will either lead to a successful conclusion or bring us to a point where we're going to have to say, 'We've done everything we know how to do.'"

September 13 | 1995

The name "Adam Walsh center" would be no more. John and Reve Walsh asked its board of directors to officially change its name to the National Center for Missing and Exploited Children, a group the Walsh center had merged with in 1990.

"An organization cannot be solely dependent upon the memory of one little boy, but must be identified with the stories of thousands of children," John Walsh said in a statement.

September 21 | 1995

Smith met Kathryn Shaffer -- the plainclothes Sears security guard who had broken up a fight in the toy department sometime around the time Reve had reported Adam missing -- in Lakeland, Florida.

Shaffer had been seventeen years old at the time. When Smith first met her, she was reluctant to talk about it, because, she said, some people had blamed her actions for leading to Adam's murder.

But she did talk. She recalled that she came on duty that day at noon, then shortly after, she discovered a disturbance at the video games between two white boys and two black boys.

She asked the two black boys if their parents were in the store. They said no, then she motioned for them to leave the store through the closest exit. Then she asked the two white boys the same question, and only the older boy responded -- no. Thinking that they were together, she ordered them out the west exit, and they left.

About thirty minutes later, she got a page to go to the catalog desk regarding a missing child. On her way there, she saw Reve Walsh, who showed her a picture of Adam. At the time, she didn't think she had seen the child.

Then, a little later, she told her boss that she had interrupted a fight at the video games at about the time Adam would have been there, as reported by Reve. This time she said she thought one of the boys might have been Adam.

Smith asked her now, did she think she threw Adam out of the store? Probably, she said. She was "85 percent sure" that it was.

[However, on August 28, 1981, then again on September 2, 1981, when Jack Hoffman interviewed Shaffer, she said she was sure that neither boy she threw out of the store was Adam, and that the time of that incident was 12:30-12:45.

Also, on September 3, 1981, Hoffman interviewed thirteen-year-old James Martin, who said he was playing Atari between 12:45-12:50 when a fight with black boys occurred, and the security guard arrived. Nor could he identify Adam from a picture as the eight-year-old he had played with.]

In the next few days, back in Hollywood, Smith found three other witnesses who had worked at Sears on that day. Angelique Ganas, who worked the lamp counter, remembered starting work at noon, then seeing Reve shortly afterwards. Reve stayed in the lamp department for about ten to fifteen minutes, she said, then came back about five minutes later.

Smith wrote that "Everything stated by Ms. Ganas is consistent with Reve Walsh's version of events, including time."]

[Ganas, 18 in 1981, had said she saw Reve at 12:05 to 12:10. Reve was slightly inconsistent on time, first saying she got to Sears at 12:30, then 12:35, then 12:15-12:20. But a Sears switchboard operator had said that she first paged Adam at 12:25.]

Joanna Braun, who worked at the catalog desk, recalled seeing Reve walk past with a young child, although she wasn't sure if it was Adam. She said that was at 11 A.M.

[On September 12, 1981, Joanna Braun had told Jack Hoffman that she remembered Reve and a child pass her between 11:30-noon that day.]

Then Smith found John King -- who police had never interviewed before -- who said he also worked at the catalog desk that day, beginning at noon. He said he also saw Reve walk past with a young child the age of Adam. That was shortly after he began work; he said he also overheard the child coax his mother into letting him play the video games, and saw them both standing near the games.

Smith wrote: "What is important to note at this time is that persons who recalled seeing Reve Walsh inside the Sears store shortly after 12 noon, as she stated she was, were persons who began work at 12 noon and could not possibly have seen her prior to that. The persons who estimate the time to be anytime prior to 12 noon were working prior to and after that time, and therefore less certain."

September 27 1995

The three newspapers that had sued Hollywood police for access to the Walsh files were back in court, again asking the judge to rule for them.

October 18 1995

John Walsh called for the death penalty for people who kidnap and kill children. Speaking before the International Association of Chiefs of Police, meeting in Miami Beach, he received loud hoots of approval.

Walsh noted that the 1994 federal crime bill allowed for the imposition of the death penalty in such cases.

However, he said, there was a loophole. The new law only allowed for the death penalty in cases where the kidnapper had demanded a ransom. In the past few weeks, he said, he had testified before a House subcommittee interested in closing that loophole.

October 19 | 1995

Judge Leroy Moe gave Hollywood police six months until he promised he would open the Walsh file to the public -- unless prosecutors could bring the case to a grand jury by then. Police attorney Joel Cantor said the department still had "some extremely major issues" left to investigate.

The Associated Press reported that John Walsh said he wouldn't oppose the opening of the files, as long as the police investigation wasn't hampered.

December 5 | 1995

Gerard John Schaefer was killed by another inmate in the Florida state prison at Starke. His face was stabbed repeatedly with a homemade knife, his throat slashed, his eyes gouged.

Schaefer's sister Sarah told The Palm Beach Post she thought the killing was retaliation for her brother's promises to help detectives investigating the Walsh case. She said he had information about Ottis Toole, and was going to testify to it. She expected that that testimony would have helped him win parole in 1996.

A spokesman for the state Department of Corrections said Schaefer might have been a target because he often threatened others. As an ex-cop and a mutilator of girls, he "at the bottom of the jailhouse food chain," wrote *The Miami Herald*.

"It only surprises me that he wasn't killed sooner," commented Elton Schwarz, his former attorney, who had married Schaefer's wife.

December 10 | 1995

John Walsh began filming a new TV movie in which he was to play himself, the *Los Angeles Times* reported. The story would be about one of his show's highest profile cases.

December 28 | 1995

Mark Smith found retired Jacksonville detective James Geisenberg. When FDLE had returned the now-missing bloody evidence

taken from Ottis Toole's car to Jacksonville police, someone signed the receipt for it with a "J". The first thought was that was J.W. "Buddy" Terry. When he denied it, the other possibility was James Geisenberg.

But Geisenberg said he didn't recall receiving that evidence back, either.

1996

January 4 /1994

Hollywood police gave Michael Monahan a polygraph test. Detective Curt Navarro asked him:

- In regards to the murder, do you intend to answer my questions truthfully?
- Did you deliberately cause the death of Adam Walsh?
- Do you know who murdered Adam Walsh?

Monahan answered the first question yes, and the last two no. Navarro wrote that in his opinion, Monahan's responses indicated no significant signs of deception.

January 23 /1996

With the February 16 court-imposed deadline lurking, John Walsh's attorney said that Hollywood police told Walsh there were "impressive developments" in the case recently.

But Stephanie Norris, a police spokesman answered, "I think the meaning of 'impressive developments' is open to interpretation."

February 5 /1996

Walsh's new TV movie, *The John Hawkins Story: From the Files of America's Most Wanted*, inspired a *People* magazine feature.

"Very strange," Walsh said. "An acting coach is teaching me to play myself."

The story was titled *The Last Angry Man*. "I've caught more criminals than any cop in this country," he boasted.

He talked about his home life. "For years after Adam's death, I didn't crack a smile. I was the most morose, angry father."

But Reve insisted, "He's a lot of fun. People don't realize that. He's very serious about the issues of crime, but he's got a great sense of humor."

February 7 /1996

There was a growing rift between John Walsh and Hollywood Police Chief Richard Witt. Witt told *The Miami Herald* that upon reviewing the case file, he found that the detectives on the case had failed to detach their emotions from their work, and they got too close to the Walshes and their family and friends.

Specifically, the detectives shouldn't have met with them to review information as it came in, nor let them answer the tip hotlines. [One of those people answering phones was Jimmy Campbell.]

"They were involved in every stage of the investigation. That is just not professional," he said, because "it creates a distraction. Police officers are supposed to be like scientists.

You need to leave your emotion outside the ring of your pursuit. You're supposed to be objective."

Witt clarified that he didn't mean to say that the Walshes are suspected in Adam's murder.

John Walsh responded, on national television, *CBS This Morning*:

"The chief of police in Hollywood, Florida, gave up on the case. This is heartbreaking." Walsh said he strongly believed that Ottis Toole may have killed Adam, but the coming publicity from the release of the police files would keep his prosecution from happening.

America's Most Wanted executive producer Lance Heflin was even more direct in his criticism of Witt for not charging Toole with the crime.

"It was a great opportunity, and he bungled it. [Witt] may well be the poster boy for shoddy law enforcement."

February 11 / 1996

John Walsh wrote *The Miami Herald*, "The Hollywood Police Department has made it unequivocally clear that the murder of our son resulted from a stranger abduction."

He also said that he had never profiled Adam's murder on his show because Hollywood police asked him not to.

The *Herald* also asked Walsh attorney George Terwilliger about discrepancies between the sworn testimonies of Reve Walsh and Jimmy Campbell about where they were on the day Adam disappeared. They were "irrelevant," he said.

February 13-15 / 1996

After meeting with John Walsh, the Broward state attorney's office filed an emergency motion to block the release of the files -- which held more than six thousand pages.

"In reviewing the file we noticed things that, in our opinion, should still be done," said Ralph Ray, Chief Assistant State's Attorney.

The Miami Herald, which had since joined the public records suit, criticized the action, and Walsh's support of it, in an editorial. They noted that *America's Most Wanted* "tries to solve old cases by shedding new, public light on them." Days later, a *Sun-Sentinel* editorial chimed in, calling Walsh's opposition "curious."

The Walshes as well entered a last-minute motion opposing their disclosure. They said, in an affidavit, that Hollywood Police Chief Richard Witt told them on January 16 that he planned to publicly identify Adam's killer at the time the file was to be released.

But Witt denied it.

At that meeting, Witt said, "They presented things that I thought were nonsensical. I think they're focusing on a statement

I made that they took out of context. The new findings presented to the Walshes in January were determined by them to be valueless.

"John Walsh is looking for some kind of unequivocal statement that says neither he nor his wife had any part in the death of their son. I don't know why they want that. But they are emotionally upset by certain members of the media pursuing a poor man's Oliver Stone-style plot."

The *Sun-Sentinel* reported that police in the last week re-interviewed Ottis Toole. Witt confirmed that Toole was still a suspect, "but there are other places we are looking." The *Herald* quoted him saying there was at least one other person besides Toole "who needs to be closely pursued." He wouldn't name names.

Paul Dungan, administrative assistant to Chief Witt, told the *Herald*, "This case is like putting a jigsaw puzzle together. Right now, there's a lot of missing pieces. Some of those pieces will never be found. But sometimes, like with a jigsaw puzzle, even with pieces missing you can tell what the picture is."

February 16 / 1991

Open the files, ruled Judge Leroy Moe, rejecting the eleventh-hour attempt by the state attorney's office and the Walshes to keep it closed.

He said that no one had proved to him that an arrest or presentation to a grand jury was imminent, or that opening the files would jeopardize any future arrest or prosecution.

Reve Walsh was present in the courtroom, in Fort Lauderdale, and asked to speak, but Judge Moe decided not to hear her. Outside the courtroom, she had no comment for the press.

The Walshes made a written statement: "We are gravely wounded and bitterly disappointed that a judge in Florida has decided that a newspaper's demand to see the police file in our son's case is more important than finding his killer.

"Now, details previously known only to the police and the killer will be known to all -- making it almost impossible to find out who the real murderer is."

By telephone from New Orleans, where he was shooting a segment of *America's Most Wanted*, Walsh told the Associated Press: "I'm absolutely heartbroken. My concern is we may never, ever get a successful prosecution of this case. I think it's a travesty."

He told the *Sun-Sentinel*, "I've had investigators tell me that this is the most active this case has been in fourteen years and now a chance to prosecute someone has been taken away. Everybody wants to cover their political asses."

George Terwilliger, the Walshes' attorney, was even harsher.

"What you saw in court today was a contest between justice for a six-year-old boy who was brutally murdered and the insatiable appetite of the media for these files. Justice lost. The only that releasing the files might reveal is that Hollywood police are the biggest bunch of bungling idiots since the Keystone Kops. The Hollywood Police Department gave up on a notorious homicide

investigation because they were running scared from a bunch of newspapers."

Walsh told the *Sun-Sentinel* "I don't fear anything in those files. I don't care what's in those files as it relates to my family."

February 17 / 1996

The files open, the lead story all over town was Ottis Toole. And specifically, his white Cadillac with a black hardtop that was now missing, and most likely, scrap metal by now.

Crime scene technicians had never released the specifics of the evidence they had found in 1983. From the police file, we learned there were bloodstains on the front and rear floorboards, where Toole had once said he placed Adam's body.

They also found a machete with traces of blood. Police then couldn't match the blood to Adam; but now, with DNA testing available, they had a much better chance of being conclusive, one way or the other.

Except for the problem that the car, and seven bloody samples of its carpet, were apparently lost. State motor vehicle records showed that the car had since been sold twice. Police had tried to lift blood from the machete for DNA testing, but without success. Chief Witt told reporters that the 1983 tests on it probably consumed all the usable blood.

Police in 1984 had found shorts and sandals in Toole's backyard in Jacksonville, where Toole once said he had burned Adam's body. But John Walsh had said then that the clothes weren't Adam's.

The files showed that Hollywood police were still intrigued with Toole's knowledge of details in the case. He said he had beheaded Adam with a machete, whacking him four or five times. And he said he had gotten to Sears around noon that day.

But Hollywood police now believed that Jacksonville detective Buddy Terry had coached the whole confession. His motivation: to sell potential book and movie rights from the story.

Walsh lashed out at Hollywood police.

"I bit my tongue for fourteen years. I'm not saying all of the Hollywood Police Department is incompetent, but there was certainly incredible incompetence over the last fourteen years."

He also said that Toole had mailed him an extortion letter telling him "what he did to Adam and what he did with Adam's body." [That sounded like one of the 1988 Gerard Schaefer letters.] However, the Broward state attorney's office said they had not seen it.

February 20 / 1996

Even if the missing bloody carpet samples were found, said Broward Medical Examiner Joshua Perper, there probably wouldn't be enough blood in Adam Walsh's remains to compare them to in a DNA

test, he told the *Sun-Sentinel*. "I think too much time has passed."

This although Adam's skull, jawbone, and samples of his hair was still on the coroner's shelf. It wasn't standard procedure to keep blood back then, Perper said.

February 21 / 1994

The *Miami Herald* sent two reporters to Jacksonville to find what police couldn't -- Ottis Toole's Cadillac.

They found Siree Safwat, its last owner, a cook at Pizza Hut. He told them what he had told Mark Smith: he had sold it for scrap more than ten years before, for \$50. "I bought another Cadillac," said Siree Safwat, now living in St. Augustine.

Safwat said he had bought the car for about a thousand dollars, probably in 1984, when he lived in Jacksonville.

He remembered that the sale had been held up for about three weeks because the car was under police investigation. He knew that it had been Henry Lee Lucas's car.

But the car's engine only lasted about a year. He had it towed to a junkyard -- he didn't remember which one.

But that probably didn't make any difference anymore. "Anywhere they towed it, it's been crushed by now," said a Jacksonville junkyard manager, Charlie Kennett. "I usually keep mine about six months."

The *Herald* also quoted show producer Lance Heflin regarding the extortion letter Walsh said Toole sent him. "He said for \$5,000, [Toole] would show him where the remains are."

March 2 / 1996

The *Sun-Sentinel* profiled Detective Mark Smith, who was still working on the case. Smith wouldn't answer any questions about the investigation.

However, they quoted John Walsh praising Smith for his work. He suggested that Smith might have been able to break the case if he had been in charge.

"He's done more in six months than had been done in fourteen years. I just hope he stays on it," Walsh said.

May 22 / 1996

Fox announced it was not renewing *America's Most Wanted* after nine seasons.

May 27 / 1996

The *Sun-Sentinel* interviewed Walsh about the cancellation.

"The only people happy about this are the criminals. They're the only winners in this," he said.

The show had caught 423 fugitives -- ten on the FBI's Ten Most Wanted list.

"The network has been swamped with complaints from law enforcement all over the country," he said. "There's been quite a bit of pressure."

The show hadn't been canceled for poor ratings; rather, Walsh said, they had achieved their highest ratings in four years. Despite that, his bosses at the network told him that "the economics weren't working," he said.

Days later, the Associated Press reported that a Fox spokesman said the ratings had been falling, and they had stopped the show because it had been on the air a long time. However, an organization of state troopers had begun a letter-writing and phone call campaign to get Fox to reinstate the show.

September 21 / 1996

Tonight would be the last new America's Most Wanted show. For it, they announced, they would examine Adam Walsh's death.

"This was a very difficult thing to do. Nobody wanted to push John to do this," show producer Lance Heflin told *The Miami Herald*.

It would be a twelve-minute segment, ending the show, and Walsh would not narrate it. Instead, reporter John Turchin, a personal friend of Walsh's who worked for WSVN-TV, the Fox affiliate in Miami, had produced it.

AMERICA'S MOST WANTED

John Walsh himself said little about the case, preferring to let John Turchin tell the dramatic story. Turchin told about the abduction, the Walshes' grief, that Adam's head was found two weeks later, then said that Hollywood police had two years later announced Ottis Toole's confession, which never led to his arrest.

"But is Toole really the killer? Despite a massive investigation, some say the Hollywood police so badly handled the case and the evidence, that to this day, we still can't answer that question."

Turchin then interviewed Hollywood Police Chief Richard Witt: "The city of Hollywood and its police department lacked the experience to conduct an investigation of this magnitude," he said.

[In March, the city of Hollywood had fired Witt over a hiring scandal, and he had since been hired as chief for the tiny nearby municipality of Golden Beach. Regardless, Witt was an odd choice to appear on the show, considering that in February, show producer Lance Heflin had called him "the poster boy for shoddy law enforcement" because he hadn't charged Toole with the crime.]

Turchin described that Reve took Adam to Sears and left him for a few minutes to play video games. "Minutes later, Reve returns. Adam is nowhere to be found.

"Where did he go, and why wasn't he where his mother left him? The truth is this," he stated: "A security guard threw him out of the store.

Then Turchin interviewed the security guard, Kathryn Shaffer, now living in north Florida. She had never given an interview

before: "For fifteen years of my life, a day has not gone by that I don't think of Adam," she said.

"I approached him and said, 'Look, this isn't allowed here, are your parents in the store?' And the little black boys told me No. So I pointed to the end of the hall, and I said, 'You need to leave, exit these doors.'

"Then I asked the two little white boys, who I assumed were together, and I said, 'Are your parents here?' And the older boy told me No. And so, I assumed they were together, and I sent them both out."

[It was agonizing to see how Shaffer considered herself partly responsible for Adam's murder. But what Turchin didn't report was what she had told the police in 1981; that both at the scene, and two months later, she insisted after looking at Adam's picture that neither of the white boys she had thrown out was Adam. She also said that the time of that incident was 12:30-12:45. A Sears switchboard operator had already said that she first paged Adam at 12:25, which meant that Reve had already checked the toy department.

As well, another witness had recalled the fight at between 12:45-12:50, and as well had said that neither of the two white boys thrown out were Adam.

Then in 1995, when Mark Smith found her, she was "85 percent" sure she had thrown Adam out -- which still left a lot of room for uncertainty that Turchin didn't report her saying.]

Next was an interview with William Mistler, who had told police he saw Ottis Toole put Adam in his white Cadillac at Sears - - also the first one he had ever done. After the police file was made public in February, other reporters had asked him to talk, but he had turned them down.

America's Most Wanted was famous for airing re-creations of crimes. Now they proceeded to show on tape what Mistler was describing in words:

"When he gets to the front of his car, his [Toole's] head stops and he locks eyes with me. At that time, I couldn't believe what I was seeing. I can't take my eyes off him, because this is the weirdest-looking guy I've ever seen.

"He walked over to the curb, got down like a catcher would, and got eye-to-eye with Adam, and their faces were maybe two-and-a-half feet apart. And then they got to where the open [car] door was, and Adam just stood there, and Ottis took him from behind and just like picked him up where his feet would be on the seat, and then Adam walked across the seat.

"And I didn't really think anything wrong with that because I did that with my kid dozens of times, you know.

"He wasn't afraid of him, and I was looking for the fear in his eyes. I was looking for crying, but nothing, he [Toole] was a perfect gentleman. It was just like he was walking with Grandpa, or something."

Turchin explained Mistler's confusion from the blue van, that police had put out the word that Adam's abductors had used a blue van, not a white Cadillac.

"But two years later, when he saw Ottis Toole's picture on the tube, he called the cops."

Mistler: "I jumped up out of bed instantly there, and I ran over to the TV, but before my feet touched the ground, I knew who this guy was.

"It was the guy you saw," prompted Turchin.

"It was the guy in the white Cadillac. He wasn't in a blue van," said Mistler.

Turchin: "Mistler was later hypnotized, and given a polygraph exam, which he passed.

Turchin then asked Mark Smith, "Do you have any reason to believe that he [Mistler] lied to you?"

"No," said Smith.

[Of course, there were a number of things wrong in all of this, too.

First, Mistler did not come forward to police in 1983, when Turchin reported. It was in 1991.

Next, Mistler was given a polygraph, but he did not pass it. The results were "inconclusive."

Also, when Mistler spoke of the incident, he had a tendency to say definitively that he saw Ottis Toole and Adam Walsh. But in July 1991, Turchin left out that he had described the then-34-year-old Toole as looking like a "grandfather-type guy" to Adam. (True that as a drifter, Toole probably looked much older than his years.) Further, he had remembered "the boy and the old man standing there."

That was different from what he had just told Turchin: "It was just like he was walking with Grandpa, or something."

Also in 1991, Mistler had described a man seventy pounds lighter than Toole was.

But perhaps the largest fact Turchin left out of Mistler's story was the time element. Mistler told Jack Hoffman in 1991 that he had gotten to Sears that day between ten and eleven in the morning. That was one to two hours earlier than when Reve and Adam were supposed to be in the store.

Did Mistler give an interview to John Walsh and no one else because there was some kind of connection between them? In 1991, Mistler denied knowing the Walshes, but he said his son pointed out John Walsh at Sears later in the day, and Mistler admitted that he lived close enough to their house that their son played at the same playground with six-year-old Adam.

And even more interesting, and as well left out of the show, was that Mistler had said in 1991 that also at Sears that afternoon, his wife had seen a woman who was very upset with a man who Mistler's child identified as John Walsh.]

In introducing the story of the missing blood evidence and Cadillac, Turchin reported: "Detectives say Ottis Toole first

became a suspect in October 1983 when he began bragging of the murder of Adam Walsh to cellmates."

[That was not accurate. His first mention of the case, according to the police investigation, was to a Brevard County sheriff, and Toole didn't then name Adam.]

Turchin said crime labs in 1983 or so had showed there was blood on the Cadillac's carpet. [That was true, but Turchin didn't report that the blood was never proven to be *human* blood.]

"But what's considered by many to be the most crucial evidence in the case was sold to a junkyard. Simply put, police let a 4200-pound piece of evidence slip through their fingers. How could this happen?"

[The real answer to this seemed to lay at the feet of Jacksonville detective Buddy Terry, who likely signed for the evidence when it was returned by FDLE. But Terry was a long and tortured story, and Turchin didn't get into it at all -- though he did later in the week, on local TV.]

Therefore, the only evidence remaining, Turchin reported, was Mistler's memory and Toole's confessions -- which had to be seen in the light of his recantations.

However, "There are investigators who believe Ottis Toole is guilty of murdering Adam Walsh, and others who believe he has been involved in so much, his story is a compilation of many crimes."

Then Turchin reported the most surprising statement of the entire segment:

"All agree, however, that Ottis Toole is still the prime suspect."

This was followed by a quote from Mark Smith:

"I think it's safe to say Ottis is a strong suspect."

[Odd that everyone agreed that Toole was the prime suspect, but the lead investigator hedged and called him "a strong suspect."]

By now, the show had left viewers to believe that police had confessions by Ottis Toole to investigators and inmates, and a security guard who threw Adam out of the store to the place where a man saw Toole take Adam into his white Cadillac. But without the key missing blood evidence -- that Hollywood police could no longer find -- they would never be able to bring the case to court and close this mystery forever.

Richard Witt: "Cases get solved. Sooner or later, they get solved. Prosecution may be an entirely different matter."

Turchin asked viewers, if they knew any facts about the case at all, to call the show's hotline, 1-800-CRIME-TV.

Kathryn Shaffer: "My life is changed. I'm now a trauma nurse, which I think stems from remorse or some deep-seeded guilt inside of me, saying that I want to help preserve life instead of help destroy life."

William Mistler: "I made the wrong decision that day, and it's bothered me ever since. I was so sure everything was alright."

John Turchin: "Certainly the case of Adam Walsh is not unique, but if there was ever a face that launched a thousand ships in the battle for children's rights in America, it was the face of Adam Walsh.

"Ever since they lost their son, John and Reve Walsh have been fighting a war, with the only weapon they have -- the name, the sweet face, the inspiration, and the brief life of their murdered child, to prevent other parents from joining this very select, very devastated group of survivors."

The segment ended with old home movies of Adam playing organized T-ball. He mugged for the camera, wearing the same shirt as the one he wore in his famous "Missing" picture.

Across his chest were the words of the name of his team: "Campbell Sailing Rentals".

September 24 / 1994

Ottis Toole is dead, reported WSVN-TV in Miami, John Turchin's station. "This means the murder might never, ever be solved," announced anchor Rick Sanchez.

Turchin presented the story: "Now we may never know if Ottis Toole was Adam's killer. It is devastating news for Adam's father."

He taped John Walsh on the phone. (Both *The Miami Herald* and *Sun-Sentinel* would also try to reach him on this night, without success): "You know, this is just another setback. I mean, this is just another heartbreak. You know what this means for my family, now John? No closure. No closure. I mean, maybe, maybe, if Ottis Toole did it, they could convict Ottis Toole. But the door is slammed on the ability of Ottis Toole to tell someone -- non-law enforcement personnel -- that he killed Adam."

Turchin asked Mark Smith what effect Toole's death would have on the case.

"The easiest thing right now would be for us to fold up the tent and go home. That wouldn't be fair. That wouldn't be fair to the family, and it wouldn't be fair to the criminal justice system.

"(Maybe) somebody has been holding back all these years, maybe for fear of Ottis Toole, or not wanting to put him in the electric chair, whatever. Maybe now that person or persons may come forward. In the negative, we didn't get another shot at him, to speak with him."

Turchin: "But Ottis Toole did speak to John Walsh, through the mail. In 1988, Toole mailed Walsh a letter, demanding \$50,000. In return, he would tell Walsh where Adam's remains were buried."

[On the screen, Turchin showed a letter in the same handwriting, with a similar date, as the ones Gerard John Schaefer had sent many places, trying to either extort money or sell rights to Toole's story. Schaefer had signed Toole's name to some of those letters.]

Then, John Walsh deemed Ottis Toole the murderer of his son:

"At least, Adam's killer and a child killer is not on the streets. He's in another place. I truly believe that you're held accountable for your actions. I truly believe that Ottis Toole will get his in the next life."

Turchin said that Toole had died on September 15, of cirrhosis of the liver. [When Mark Smith had seen him in 1995, he was suffering from hepatitis.] The prison had waited four days for someone to claim his body, then when no one did, they buried him in a marked prison cemetery.

Anchor Rick Sanchez had one more bit of news on the subject of John Walsh. Just an hour before, Fox TV had announced that they would reinstate *America's Most Wanted* on its schedule.

Next morning, The Miami Herald reported that Fox made the decision after thousands of fans, law enforcement agencies, and thirty-seven state governors "bombaraded" the network with 7,000 letters.

Peter Roth, the new president of Fox entertainment, called the public outpouring "enormous."

"Never before has a TV program made a such a clear and significant impact on people's lives. Quite simply people have told us that this program made them feel safer."

September 25 /1996

Again, WSVN led the local press with news. There were two stories: The Associated Press, in Texas, was reporting that Henry Lee Lucas had said earlier in the day that Toole not only told him he murdered Adam, but he had dug up his body from a shallow grave and showed it to him two months after he did it.

However, Lucas didn't make the connection to the name Adam Walsh until 1983.

[That contradicted what Lucas told Jack Hoffman in December 1983, although Lucas did admit that Toole was "capable" of killing a child. Lucas and Toole had not communicated since police had set up a phone call between them the month before. But John Turchin did say that both Lucas and Toole had "credibility problems" from so many confessions and recantations over the years.]

Then, Turchin broadcast excerpts of an interview the station had done with Toole in 1984. Then, Toole had denied murdering Adam:

"That Adam Walsh case isn't, it ain't true. I didn't do that case."

Turchin: "Why would he twice confess to a crime he later would insist he didn't commit? Toole gave three reasons. First, pressure from a Jacksonville detective who allegedly wanted to write a book. Second, the feeling that if you committed a hundred murders, what was one more? Finally, his desire to be put in prison near Henry Lee Lucas. Lucas was his lover, and his alleged accomplice in murder."

Toole explained how he knew so many details:

"You can go the whole way through a whole case and tell them you don't know nothing about it, and [you wait five or ten minutes later, and] you can double-back, and you pick up different little details in it, like beer cans, cigarette packs, trash by the side of the road, or something like that, the way the road is, or something like that. There ain't no way you can miss on it after you're done looking at all the pictures.

"They don't pay attention to that, 'cause they just want to clear the case, and they don't care how they clear it, as long as they clear it."

Toole said his motivation for confessing to the murder was to link Henry Lee Lucas to the crime.

"When I found out he killed my niece [Frieda Powell] I wanted to do his ass in too."

The point was, if he could ensure that both and he and Lucas were charged with the same murder, Toole figured police would bring Lucas to Florida from the Texas prison he was in. Then, Toole said, he could have gotten close to Lucas, and killed him.

"When you know somebody, and you find out that that somebody done somebody in in your family, you can pretty well try to figure a way that you can get next to the person. But really, you hit on the wrong crime, in the wrong state."

September 25 / 1996

The morning papers expanded on the Lucas story of the day before. But first, the *Sun-Sentinel* quoted John Walsh berating Hollywood police for not trying to get a deathbed confession from Toole.

"Someone has to explain to me why no one went in and talked to him before he died. I begged Hollywood police to let someone go. I don't get it."

Hollywood police spokesman Todd DeAngelis responded, "If we were able to get a deathbed confession from him, the only thing that would separate that one from previous confessions is he would not have lived to take it back."

Now to Lucas: He said he had begun talking to Hollywood police at least six months earlier about what he now said Toole told him. Lucas himself was awaiting execution on Texas's death row, in Huntsville.

He said he was certain that Toole did the killing in Lucas's car, a 1972 or 1973 black-and-white Cadillac, which he later sold. Toole took him to the mall about two months after the killing, then went step-by-step through the abduction and murder.

"He took me into the shopping mall and asked me if I recognized the place. He said, 'This is where I got the kid at -- the kid I killed.'"

Lucas said they next left the mall and drove about thirty minutes to an hour down a "freeway," then got off the highway onto a dirt road. Toole called the isolated spot a "fishing area."

"We got to an old foundation in there, either a barn or house. There was nothing there, just a foundation. There was an old oak tree or pine tree, and that's where the body was at.

"He said he got scared and killed the kid and threw his head over a sort-of ramp area, or something there where it's at.

"Once he said that, 'C'mon, I want to show you the rest of it.'"

Lucas -- or at least, the story, wasn't detailed as to where that was.

Toole then dug up the body.

"It wasn't completely decomposed. He kicked it uncovered and showed it to me. I got sick about it. I said, 'Let's get the hell out of here.' I left."

But Lucas offered to show investigators the location.

"If they want to talk to me, and take me down there, I'll show them where it's at. I have nothing against showing them. I think the body should be given a decent burial.

"I'm not saying this because Ottis is dead. I've wanted this off my chest for a long time. But when all this other stuff started, I didn't want to get involved in it. It was just one thing after another. I've got enough of these false confessions on me as it is."

Lucas offered a brief requiem for his old friend.

"It's a shame, but he's better off. At least he's at peace. It may not be the kind of peace we all want, but at least he's at peace."

The prison reported the belongings Toole left behind: a King James Bible, a copy of a religious magazine, some letters, family photos, and a beaded cross given to him by a prison chaplain.

"He had a very pathetic life," said his public defender.